



NOVELSGURU.COM

**Sinister Affair Season 2 by Presh
classics**

For Daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends. Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

1

[PRUDENCE]

ONE YEAR LATER

The past year has opened my eyes to a lot of things it also shaped me to become a strong person. I was a vulnerable person back then, i used to break easily but all the storms that i faced gave me a back bone and i am very grateful that i went through all of that to become the strong person that i am today..

A lot has changed now since you guys last read about me, i am currently doing my last year and i cannot wait to graduate. I am putting all my 100% in my school work to make sure that i get

through this year swiftly, i really don't wanna disappoint my Mother not after she has used the last cent of the trust fund on me.

Unfortunately Lebo and i called it quits for good, just realized that we are toxic for each other everytime when we have an encounter with each other bad things happen like how i got kidnapped and almost lost my life in matters that i didn't know off. Lebo and i we better off separated finding our own happiness with different people..

I have a new man in my life well he is not entirely new. Given and i fell for each other and we decided to try things out and see how it works out. He is a good guy, treats me well but there's just a lot of secrecy surrounding him Given is not truly open about his life and i even feel like there's a lot that he is hiding apart from that, which is putting a bit of a strain in our relationship. We haven't told our families yet i mean he is 28 this year and i am only 20 i know age is gonna be a big problem especially for my Mother. Another reason why we are silent about it is because we wanna see were it is headed first before we can be public about it..

We get to see each other alot now that he has moved out of home and is renting a flat not far from his workplace.....

It was a lousy boring Friday afternoon and i had decided to spend the whole weekend with him, my Mother is no longer that strict with my whereabouts i think she has finally accepted

i am growing up which is good. I need to find my feet and become independent anything can happen to my Mother and what's gonna become of me? It's best that i start living for me and learn to be my own person..

Given came to pick me up from school i don't know why he still does that i mean i know my way to his flat..

Lisa: i will see you on Monday then

Me: have a good weekend

Her: i will try

She looked at Given's car, he was parked not far from us..

Lisa: i still don't trust that guy

Me: Lisa

Her: he seems dodgy, there's something about him that really doesn't sit well with me

Me: Given is a good guy better than Lebo

Lisa: it's them good guys that have hidden agendas

Me: stop it

Her: you better get going i don't even like how he is looking at us right now

I gave her a hug..

Me: I'll call you

Her: you should if you don't call I'll show up at his flat with cops

Me: stop doing that to people Given Is a good guy

Her: so you say

After bidding gee farewell i walked up to his car, i put my back

at the back seats and then made my way to the front seat..

Me: you really didn't have too

He kissed me on my cheek..

Him: i must always make sure that you are safe at all times
remember the kidnapping?

I remember the kidnapping how can i forget it when he shot
Hakim right in front of me? I mean that picture of seeing Hakim
laying on the floor with a gunshot in his forehead still haunts
me till today..

Him: how was school?

Me: we not busy i think we are going to start being busy next
week

Him: wanna grab something to eat?

Me: i ate at school i am still full

Him: we gonna pass by my office i need to get some files

Me: don't tell me you going to be working the whole weekend?

Him: just for a couple of hours

Me: then you can drop me at home

Him: don't be like that look it's just gonna be for a few hours
that's all you know i am handling a big case

Me: i don't wanna be a distraction

Him: just a few hours i promise

.

.

[NGWANE]

I bought a new house i started paying it off 3 months ago and last month I sealed the deal on it by putting in the last outstanding balance which was R85 000. It's not a big house just 3 bedrooms, 2 bathrooms, kitchen, lounge, pool, double garage and a big ass yard. The reason why i moved from the flat to a house is because my Mother was getting discharged today and permanently moving in with me. She has been at the hospital for a long time the reason for her breakdown was her finding out that Zee was pregnant by my Father which caused her to constantly overdose on pills and unfortunately she got an allergic reaction from one of them. I was very happy that she was divorcing my Father finally

Advertisement

now we can focus on her getting better without the source of her pain being present. I have done pretty well for myself, Ndeecce, Braga, and i we make a mean team. We have been outstanding in jerking cars by using a towing truck at night, though it poses a great risk but we have no choice to do it the hard way since we do not have a skilled girl who can help us. Ndeecce has been hinting that we should get Promise but i am done with the Maseko girls, i don't want anything to do with them anymore they have caused nothing but complications in my life and since Ontlametse seems "happy" with Given i wish them the best of luck. I hope she won't regret her decision of

choosing him over me because i have been tailing Given for a year now and the dude is dodgy, something about him is off and worse he doesn't exist there's nothing findable that's attached to his name...

I got out of the car and went to open the door for my Mother on the other side, she also got out..

Me: welcome home

She looked around..

Her: the yard is big

Me: i know right

I got her things from the trunk..

Her: it's a beautiful house

Me: ya i didn't want a big house i mean its just you and i

We made our way to the door..

Her: i really like it

Me: then i am happy

I opened the door and we walked inside..

Her: you don't lock?

Me: my helper is around

Her: you have a helper?

Me: Yes... Christinna

Christinna showed up wearing her Red and white uniform...

Me: Mom meet Christinna my helper, and Christinna meet my Mother

Chrisy: good afternoon Mrs Maleka i have heard soo much

about you

Mom: Call me Ndende please

Chrisy: would you like something to drink?

Mom: maybe later

Me: you can take her things to the guest room

Chrisy: Yes sir

Me: did you clean the room like i asked?

Chrisy: it is very spotless

Me: thank you

She took the bags and went to the guest room..

Mom: she looks young

Me: she's my age

Her: at least she keeps the house clean

Me: she's a great help

Mom: i see

Me: are you sure that you don't want something to eat or drink?

Mom: no i am alright i just wanna lie down

Me: i will show you to your room

Her: Lele

Me: Ndende?

Her: how is Ontlametse?

Me: i don't know

Her: what do you mean that you don't know?

Me: we broke up she has moved on with someone else

Her: what do you mean by that?

Me: she doesn't love me anymore Ndende

Her: she said that?

Me: No her exact words were "i hate you"

Her: but..

Me: from now on its just you and me okay?

Her: i am really sad to hear that you and Ontlametse are no longer together, i really love her and i hope one day you guys will find your way to each other

Me: or i just find myself another girl

Her: don't be ridiculous

Me: let me take you to your room so that you can rest a bit

I don't think me and Ontlametse will ever patch things up, she seems happy with her new fool and her happiness means a lot to me..

.
.

[PROMISE]

I was still faking having amnesia and somehow it was working, My mother and i we were no longer fighting Ontlametse and i we still had that minor thing that just doesn't want us to be that close again. Things between us are okay we talk but we no longer close anymore like how we used to be...

Tendai was at school she was attending a college in town supplementing a few subjects, she didn't pass her Matric that

well i mean what did she expect boys and books don't really go together..

I was cleaning My Mother's room thoroughly she was at work i woke up to clean the whole house...

I was now a bit tired, and it was very hot but at least i am just left to sweep and mop the floor...

I shifted her bed and stumbled upon a suitcase, looked like one of those old suitcases from the 80s..

I opened it and it had her old hats together with her old clothes, i went through it until i was met by a box that was hidden underneath..

I took it out and opened it, had a lot of papers and pictures. Some of the pictures was me and Ontlametse when we were young but one picture caught my attention, it was a pic of a young girl in hospital holding a baby, looked like she had just given birth. She didn't look familiar like any of our family members, at the back it had Ontlametse's birth date and her name...

I continued going through it until i found adoption papers, Ontlametse was not my Mother's child she was legally adopted that was very shocking..

Not only did i find the picture and adoption papers but there was a lot of letters written to Ontlametse by her biological Mother i doubt my Mother even gave her those letters...

Seems like my Mother and Ontlametse's Mother have been keeping communication all along.

2

[PROMISE] I was not gonna let this slide, i spent most of my life being made to feel that i didn't belong into this family at some point i even thought thought that i was adopted, or maybe i am too who knows? Maybe my mother has spent her whole life adopting kids. I loved my sister more than anything in life we were that close and i always wanted to shield her from all the evil and pain in the world especially after she suffered from severe depression. Ontlametse and i grew up knowing that we came out from the same womb, the same egg that she turned into a baby from was the same egg that shared the same fallopian tube as mine, but here we are today seeing a different story. My mother has a lot of explaining to do, i have always had to fight for her love recently i even faked amnesia just so we start on a clean state and probably feel her love to the fullest but i know now what i should've known long time ago that nothing i do will ever make her to love me the same way as she loves Ontlametse. I don't understand how she can love Ontlametse more than she loves me, i am her blood and she's not.. Things weren't always water and oil between us, back when i was young my Mother loved us the same way but as we grew up her preference was more on Ontlametse than me because I became wild and Ontlametse remained obedient.. Tendai came in first before my mother, all day i was sitting on the couch going through the documents i was too shocked that

I couldn't even continue with my spring cleaning.. Tendai: hey
Me: hey.. School out? Her: Yes Me: ohw and how was your first
day? Her: the lectures are better than my high school teachers
She threw herself on the couch.. Me: then you gonna pass Her:
i hope so i mean my Mother doesn't even know that i didn't do
well on my Matric results, luckily she's coming back next year i
probably would be in varsity by then Me: has she called? Her:
Yes and i keep on saying i didn't find space.. She even asked for
a picture of my results i had to take a pic of my friend's results
Me: that's heavy Her: as long as i get to varsity next year before
she comes back then Im safe Me: yaa Her: what are you doing?
Me: going through some documents i found in mom's room
Her: ohhh yeah? I passed her the adoption forms.. She read
them for a while.. Her: wait, what?? Me: Yeap Her: Ontlametse
is adopted? Me: makes me wonder if I was too? Her: such high
classified information where did you get it? Me: Mom's room
Her: Aunty is gonna flip out once she finds out that you been
going through her staff Me: i am glad i went through her staff!
Now i need to know why she has been treating me like i was
adopted. She has always loved Ontla more than me! Her: how
would you know about that? Don't you have amnesia? Me: i
faked it Her: ohhh my goodness! Who are you?? I ignored her
and continued with what I was doing.. The kitchen door opened
and i heard my Mother's voice.. Mom: Hello?? Anybody home?
Me: we here She made her way to the living room.. Her:

shuuuu!! I am soo tired i was supposed to knock off at 16:00 but ke.. She sat down on her favorite couch and took off her shoes.. Her: i am soo tired Tendai make me a cup of tea please Tendai: Yes Auntie She stood up and went.. Mom: what's all the papers for? Me: found them while i was doing spring cleaning Her: but the kitchen is still untidy Me: i didn't get to the kitchen Her: soo unlike you, you not a lazy person She leaned back on the couch and closed her eyes.. Me: Ma Her: mmmmmh? Me: i wanna talk to you about something? Her: can't it wait? Me: unfortunately not Her: Promise i am very tired.. Me: Why you never told us that Ontlametse is adopted? She immediately opened her eyes.. Her: angizwanga? (i didn't hear that) I stood up and got the papers from where Tendai was sitting and gave her.. She looked at them and then looked at me.. Her: aghhhh maan who said go through my things? Me: was i adopted too? Her: Promise don't test me, first of all you had no right to go through my things!! (shouting) Me: Why did you treat her better than me? She didn't know what to say.. Her: Ini? (what)..i...weeeh Promise don't you have Amesia kanti? Me: No, i had to fake amnesia just soo that we can start over on a clean slate and maybe have you love me! Love me the same way you love Ontlametse! Her: Promise it's not like that Me: does Ontlametse know? Her: No!! (shouting) i mean she doesn't have to know it will break her Me: what about me? What about how it breaks me seeing my Mother love a child

that's not hers more than a child that she gave birth too? My tears fell.. Her: Promise ukuthi... Ontlametse she... Please don't tell her! Me: i cannot believe you! Even after i have found out that she's not yours you still choose her over me? Her: kodwa Promise i do love you nje Me: No you don't Her: i gave birth to you, you my only blood! The only child that i carried for 9 months why would i hate you? Me: you tell me She was sweating

Advertisement

her hypertension wasn't having any mercy on her.. Mom: Tendai forget about the tea how about cold water! Me: you know what maybe i should move out Her: don't be crazy this is your home Me: my home? How can it be my home when i never felt at home? Her: kodwa can't we talk about this? I stood up.. Me: I'll go and pack Her: Promise! Where will you go? Me: to hell! . . [PRUDENCE] I was laying on the couch going through my phone trying to entertain myself with Facebook since Given was not entertaining me but drowning himself with work, i felt neglected. I have been with Lebo and he has never neglected me like this, he would make time for me. I understand that Given is a lawyer and his job is very demanding but i need attention too, now I see why his wife wanted a divorce.. I heard a knock at the door, i ignored it hoping that Given would go and open but he didn't.. I got my ass up from

the couch and dragged my sleepers to go and open, to my surprise it was Bajabulile.. Me: Bajabulile? Bajabulile has made tremendous change compared to how her life was the previous year. She was enrolled at Uj instead of a college studying towards her Biochemistry qualification, she was staying at Res instead of home and she was very much committed to her therapy which i think is the reason why she came out of her shell... She was now able to smile, talk normally, and even wear clothes that show a bit of skin instead of always hiding behind being a tomboy.. She had on a long weave which looked really good on her and she was wearing a tight skirt with a crop tee.. Her: Hey Me: please come in She came in.. Me: what brings you here? I hugged her.. Her: i just wanted to get out of res and get fresh air Me: that's good Her: i guess so Me: where are my manners, would you like something to drink? Her: uhm yes please maybe juice Me: okay I went to the fridge.. Me: it's good to see you Her: good to see you too I got the bottle of juice out.. Me: Given is swamped with a lot of work Her: actually i am not here to see him Me: really? Her: i am here to talk to you I poured her juice.. Me: here you go Her: thank you I got the bottle back in the fridge.. Me: you wanna talk to me about what? She drank her juice and then after put the glass down.. Me: Baja? Her: you know the time that i was gang raped i was locked up in that house with those guys, i thought i was gonna die. I didn't see myself getting out of there Me: i am really sorry

Her: all those guys took turns with me for hours Me: must've been hard for you Her: it was Me: did you talk to your therapist about what you telling me? She exhaled.. Her: Yes but i am not here to relive that horror Me: uhm okay Her: you know that night one guy saved my life, when everyone had a round he sacrificed his life for me by freeing me. He opened the door for me and I ran out never to look back again Me: wow Her: i know.. Even when everything was taking place i knew that he was forced to do what he did, he didn't wanna hurt me he didn't mean to hurt me. Out of all of them he didn't go for more than a minute, and after the whole incident his family was the only one that actually came to my house to apologize Me: sounds like a pretty good person She shrugged her shoulders.. Her: anyway i found his account on Facebook, i invited him he accepted my request and we have been chatting now on Facebook for 2 months, at first we both didn't know what to say to each other but now we have grown to be close Me: such a story Her: i know Me: but how do i fit in all of that? Her: well i think i like him Me: nice but.. Her: uhm i wanna meet him face to face Me: Bajabulile i still don't know where i fit in all of that Her: it's Lebo.. It's Ngwane I choked on my juice and started coughing terribly..

3

[PRUDENCE] Bajabulile was not making any sense, we talking about the same person that she tried committing suicide too. I was hearing what she was saying but it was hard to register it in my brain, i don't see Bajabulile and Lebo being an item i don't wanna lie.. Baja: Prudence are you alright? Me: Yes sorry about that Baja: i knew it was gonna come as a shock your reaction was expected Given walked in.. Him: Ontla i.. He was shocked to see Bajabulile.. Him: Bajabulile Baja: hey i was in the neighborhood i thought that i should pop in and say hi Him: you should've called i would've picked you up Her: it's okay i know my way around Him: you came all alone? Her: Yes Him: Bajabulile... Her: please don't do that i am my own person now allow me to live my life without fear He let her be.. Him: i hope you didn't tell Mom about me and Ontlametse Her: not at all Him: good Me: vele why are you hiding me? Him: excuse me? Me: Why shouldn't NaSkhosana know about us? Him: i thought we discussed this and we both agreed that.. Me: that i should sleep with a married man and be discreet about it? Him: where is all of this coming from now? Me: excuse me I walked to the bedroom.. Him: Ontlametse! I was hurt, i was very hurt by what Bajabulile said to me. Lebo is an asshole, a jerk! fucking a bitch that he claimed to have once wronged. Nothing about their relationship is good, it's twisted if you ask me. A rapist and a victim hitting it off like that doesn't sound right.. My phone

vibrated i took it out of my Jean pocket and it was Ndende, it's been a while since i last heard from her.. Me: Ndende Her: Munkunza wakhe Me: wow it's been a while since we last spoke, how are you? Her: i am fine thank you i am recovering very well even got discharged Me: that's great news Her: it is Me: i should come and visit you sometime Her: please do but know since I'm going through a divorce i moved out of my house Me: where do you live now? Her: Lebo bought a new house i moved in with him Me: a house? That's an achievement Her: he is growing up Me: it seems so There was some awkward silence.. Me: Ndende? Her: Yes sweetheart? Me: has he?? Her: moved on? Me: No. Spoken about me? She kept quiet for a while.. Her: he did Me: what did he say? Her: he.. I don't think he likes your new boyfriend I chuckled.. Me: typical Lebo Her: Why are you asking? Me: just Her: you still love him don't you? Of course i still love him, and I will always love him.. Me: we have moved on Her: "we" Me: he has moved on with Bajabulile he didn't tell you? Her: wait Bajabulile the girl he? Me: Yeap The door opened, Given walked in.. Me: Ndende i have to go something just came up, please Sms me your new address i will pop by I didn't even wait for her to reply i hung up.. Given: what happened a few minutes ago? I kept quiet.. Him: you will have to speak to me so we can sort out whatever issues we have Me: i am going to visit and old friend later Him: where did this new attitude arise from? Me: maybe if you were paying

attention to me you would've seen were the new attitude arose from Him: this argument is useless ill get back to work Me: only thing you know Him: don't talk to me like that Me: or what? Him: i am not your friend Me: i never said you were Him: please don't test me Me: is Bajabulile gone? Him: Yes Me: good Him: and? Me: and what? Him: what's your issues with her? Me: other than her fucking my ex we have no issues! Him: fucking your what? I probably shouldn't have said that.. Him: what are you talking about? I shrugged my shoulders.. Him: if you not gonna tell i will go and find out on my own! He walked out, i checked my phone and Ndende has texted me the address it wasn't far from here.. . . [NGWANE] I was outside in the yard at the back just watching my two pit bulls running around, they still puppies better get them while they still little.. I heard Ndende calling out to me... Me: im at the back! She came to the back

Advertisement

the puppies ran up to her.. Her: get them away from me! She has always been Scared of dogs.. Me: they won't bite Her: still get them away from me! I whistled and they came to me.. Her: we have to talk Me: sounds serious Her: it is Me: what is it? Her: are you dating that Skhosana girl? The same girl you raped with your friends? Me: No that would be Crazy Her: i just got off the phone with Ontlametse she says you dating the

Skhosana girl Me: we communicate Yes but we not dating Her: Communicate were? Me: Facebook she sent me a friend request not so long ago Her: Lele what are you doing messing around with that girl? You know how crazy her mother is! Me: she just wanted to let me know that she forgives me really Ndende it's not a big deal Her: it is a big deal when people think you two are dating Me: Ontlametse is crazy! What she all up in my business for? Shouldn't she be smooching her fool? She closed her eyes and started breathing in and out.. Me: Ndende i am serious Bajabulile and I we not dating Her: on you i give up! She clapped her hands once and made her way back to the house.. Ontlametse is shit going around spreading lies about me! . . [PROMISE] I did move out of home i will be staying with Lung'lesh for a while just until i can stand on my two feet. My mother had been calling me ever since i left but i have been ignoring her calls there's nothing that we gonna discuss other than me going there again to get the rest of my things.... Lung'lesh lives with her Mother i don't know how this is gonna work out because her Mother doesn't like me, she says i am a bad influence on her child.. Me: thank you Lung'lesh Her: you welcome chom Me: won't your Mother kick me out? Her: that drunk? The only thing she knows is the Tarven i doubt she will even know that you are here Me: thanks again for coming through for me Her: No stress My phone rang again and I ignored it.. Lung'lesh: you still haven't told me what's going on

Me: a lot is going on i will tell you later now i am going on a big mission I had taken one of the envelopes with me since it had a return address, i will be visiting that house to find out about Ontlametse's Mother.. . . [PRUDENCE] I made sure that i look my best, Lebo and i haven't seen each other for a very long time i want him to look at me and see that i still got it... Walking from Given's place to his house was tiring i thought it was gonna be a short distance but i miscalculated, the heels i was wearing had no mercy on my feet too.. I made it to his place and it was a beautiful house i won't lie with a big yard. I opened the gate and went in, i saw his car parked meaning he is home and that made me very nervous.... I went to the door and knocked with my heart beating fast and my hands were sweating, i was very nervous... My knocking was faint no one said come in or opened the door, i Kept on knocking repeatedly until someone opened the door. It wasn't Ndende or Lebo but a lady who was wearing a maid uniform.. With a smile she greeted me... Me: hi uhmm is Ndende around? Her: Yes Me: she is expecting me Her: please come in I made my way inside. Her: can i get you something to drink? Me: No thank you Her: i will call Ndende for you Me: thank you She disappeared leaving me unattended at the kitchen.. I looked around and Lebo has done pretty well for himself the house looked beautiful inside and out... I thought Ndende was gonna be the first one to come into the kitchen but Lebo beat her to it. He walked in with his

focus on his phone, he didn't even notice i was there until he looked up and our eyes met. He looked more cuter than before, he was wearing nothing but his red Basket ball shorts, sneakers, and his long goalkeeper socks. He was shirtless only had his favorite silver chain around his neck.. I noticed that he also got new Tats.. Looking at each on my side it brought back the feelings I thought i no longer had for him, a part of me just wanted to walk up to him and kiss him but another part of me was mad pissed about his relationship with Bajabulile i wanted to go up to him and punch him in the face..

4

[PRUDENCE] Ndende broke the ice and the awkwardness that existed between me and Ngwane when she walked in, for those few seconds to a minute we were only emotionally drawn to each other that no verbal communication was achieved. We were overwhelmed by different emotions and not forgetting the fact that we haven't seen each other for over a year..

Ndende: Ontlametse! Me: Ndende She was still as beautiful as the first day i met her, with that everlasting warm smile and long hair.. She made her way to me and hugged me.. Her: i am so happy to see you Me: me too Lebo left the room, that was kind of disappointing i thought maybe he was gonna say something. Ndende: we have so much to talk about let's go and sit down Chrisy will make us something to drink I followed her to the lounge.. Ndende: Chrisy!! Chrisy came rushing in as if like she was waiting for Ndende to call her.. Chrisy: Ndende you called me? Ndende: yes please make us something to drink Chrisy: no problem Ndende: so how have you been, how is everything? Me: i have been good everything has been good Her: and school? Me: i passed i am now doing my final year Her: wow i am soo proud of you Me: thank you.. And i see you have also recovered very well Her: i am trying My eyes were wondering about hoping Lebo would walk in and ask to talk to me in private, but he didn't.. Me: the house is beautiful Ndende: it is very beautiful Me: is he back in business? Ndende:

i am not really sure what he is doing Chrisy walked in with a jug of juice in a tray, two glasses and biscuits.. Ndende: thank you
Chrisy: i will be in the guest room if you want something i am busy ironing Ndende: I'll call you dear Chrisy slightly bowed her head and went, Ndende called out.. Ndende: Err Chrisy Chrisy: Yes Ndende? Ndende: Meet Ontlametse she is someone special to me Chrisy looked at me, wait make that she gave me a more shocked look.. Ndende: Ontlametse that's Chrisy she's our helper Me: nice to meet you She nodded and walked away.. Me: okay that was awkward Ndende: so tell me what are your plans for next year? She poured juice for us.. Me: don't strain yourself let me pour the juice Her: you are a guest i will serve you After pouring the juice she gave me the glass.. Me: thank you Her: you will serve yourself on the biscuits Me: i will I looked around again.. Me: so is Lebo back in business? Her: you asking me that for the second time If i am not mistaken Me: ohw sorry I didn't realise She gave me her smile that came with assumptions.. Me: i know that smile She shook her head and sipped on her juice Me: you wanna ask something? Her: i don't know but.. Me: but? Her: you ask a lot about him, i think you have mentioned his name twice since we started talking Me: that's not true Her: Tell me Ontlametse kodwa wena no Lele what are you two doing? Me: i don't understand Ndende Ndende: it's quite obvious that you are still into each other why don't you guys make up? Buka you are busy hurting each other

over nothing Me: Ndende we both have moved on we are with other people Her: He said he is not dating that Skhosana girl they just talking on Facebook Me: you believe him? I put my glass back on the table... She laughed.. Her: hai cha i am defeated Me: can i use the bathroom please? Ndende: yes sweetheart, do you know were it is? Me: i am sure that i will find it I stood up and made my way to the passage in hopes of finding the bathroom. I passed by Lebo's bedroom, he was laying on the bed while concentrated on his phone with his one knee slightly raised up the door was wide open. He lowered his cap only his nose and lips were visible... From how he was smiling made me think that he was all up chatting with Bajabulile, something deep inside of me moved.. I stood at the door debating with myself if i should go in or not until i decided to go in.. I closed the door behind me, more like banged it.. He raised his cap and looked at me

Advertisement

then went back to his phone.. Me: you are an excuse of a human being do you know that? He took at least 5 seconds of silence after that question before answering me.. Him: Yes Ontlametse just walk into my bedroom without knocking as if like you walking into a public toilet Me: you and Bajabulile? Him: what about me and Bajabulile? Me: you two are dating? Him: yindaba zakho lezo ngoba? (that's your business because)

Me: serious kodwa Lebo? Bajabulile? NaSkhosana will never approve of your relationship with her! He put his phone away and looked at me.. Him: ibhari yako iyazi ukuthi la? (does your fool know that you here) I ignored his question, he chuckled... Me: do you love her? He looked at me.. Him: maybe i do I couldn't make out if he was bluffing or if he was serious.. Me: i see He got up.... He went and put on a t-shirt.. Me: i wish you all the best Him: thank you He put on his sneakers, and made his way to me.. He literally got close and put his hand next to me while his other hand gently squeezed my waist.. He leaned over i felt his warm breath hitting my neck, i won't lie i was taken. He was putting me in a very difficult situation, next thing i know his lips are next to my ear... He ran his hand under my t-shirt Making his way to my bra.. He whispered in my ear.. Him: you blocking the door i wanna go out I opened my eyes and he stepped back, i moved to the side and he opened the door then walked out like nothing happened.. I fixed my t-shirt and then made my way to Ndende... Ndende: there she is i was about to report her missing! Me: huh? Her: are you alright? I kept on nodding my head repeatedly.. Her: Come and sit down next to Ndende Me: uhm you know Ndende i think i should go Ndende: but.. Me: maybe some other time right now i am not feeling good Ndende: well let me call Lele so he can drive you.. Me: No!.. I mean.. I heard Lebo talking behind me.. Him: i don't mind I turned around and he was leaning against the wall with

his arms folded.. Ndende: see to it that she gets home safe
Ndende wasn't gonna let this go... Lebo: ladies first Ndende:
Come and give me a hug I made my way to her and i
accidentally tripped and banged my knee against the small
table in the middle.. Ndende: be careful Phela! That really hurt..
I sat down on the couch.. Ndende: are you okay? Me: i am a bit
in pain but i will be fine Lebo: are you going to be able to walk?
Me: Yes Him: then let's go I stood up and started limping..
Ndende: I'll see you some other time i guess Me: okay Lebo and
i walked out to his car, well i limped and he walked.. He opened
the door for me and i got in, then he went to the other side..
Him: it's been a while since i last been to the hood Me: actually
i am currently visiting someone here He didn't say nothing for a
while.. Him: so i am dropping you off at his place? Me: uhm
yes.. Him: it should be fun Me: don't start no drama please
Him: why should i? I directed him to Given's place, it was more
quicker getting there with a car than me walking... .. We
arrived at the flats and he parked next to the entrance Me:
thank you Him: not so fast Ndende said i must see to it that you
arrive safe I knew he would wanna pull some ish like this..
Anyway i let him be, we got out of the car and made our way to
the Flat. He was holding my heels for me.. I was praying that
can we not find Given in the flat and my prayers were
answered, when we got there he was not around.. Me: thank
you so much for making sure that i get home safe I sat on the

couch as he looked around.. Him: how is your knee? Me: still aching Him: let me see He sat next to me and put my leg on top of him.. Him: the fuckery about the whole situation Is the tightness of your Jean, i won't be able to get it up Me: you stress a lot i told you that i am fine I slowly got my leg off him.. Me: you should go before Given comes back Him: i am not scared of him Me: don't piss him off at his place Him: i don't care The kitchen door opened and closed i knew it was him, he wasn't alone i also heard a female voice sounded like Bajabulile.. They both made their way to the Lounge.. Given: wtf? Me: Honey you home Fear started kicking in.. Given: Yes and what is he doing here? I looked at Lebo and he clearly didn't take into consideration what was happening, he was focused on Bajabulile and so was Bajabulile.. They just stared at each other shutting us out, it was as if like they were in a planet of their own..

5

[NGWANE] The last time i stared deeply in Bajabulile's eyes was the time when her innocence was taken away, when she was forced at gun point to engage in sexual intercourse with more than just one guy. That night i will never forget the pain her eyes carried, the tears that ran down to form a river of sorrow. Her heart beat that was beating very fast indicating how scared she was, her plea "please stop" fell into deaf ears except for mine. I wanted to save her from all the pain, if it was up to me i would've took a bullet that night so she could be home free but i decided to protect the women in my life being my sister and my Mother than the one that was dying in front of me. I was outnumbered yes, threats were carried out that my sister would be the one to experience such if i backed out but then i had a choice. I could've chosen not to do it, then again I chose to do it... I rushed out of the flat without looking back i couldn't face her, her eyes were still haunting me.. I got into my car and drove straight home just to be away from her.... We Facebook each other a lot, when i stumbled upon her friend request one time my heart literally stopped for a minute just to make sure that i wasn't dreaming. At first I thought that maybe it's a set up but after accepting her request she inboxed me a long ass message telling me how much she hated me all those years, how much she was angry at me hoping that one day i die a tragic death just so i can feel how she felt and have my family

go through the same pain that her family went through.. She went on to tell me that she has held on to that for soo long that she couldn't see the beauty of life, she was so mad for so long and that anger was holding her back from living her life while mine continued. She really laid down her feelings, raw as she experienced them and i am not gonna lie the guilt came back all over again.. What seemed to be a dark tunnel, fortunately enough the was light at the end of it when she told me that she forgives me and we continued talking. I was at peace after she had told me that, her forgiveness meant a lot to me and now that she forgave me my life went on too.. Yes we have grown to be a bit close to each other but i don't feel anything for her and i don't see myself being involved with her romantically a friendship Is all that i can give her. I still Love Prudence with her latest version of jealousy confirmed to me that she still in love with me, she might be with him but her heart is still with me.. I am just waiting for her to grow up and stop playing around then maybe we can pick up were we left off, i am not gonna make it easy for her so that next time she wanna "break up" with me then she will know that she can loose me forever.....

I got home and Chrisy was about to leave too, she was out of her maid uniform and was wearing her casual clothes. There's something about Chrisy that i can't really wrap my head around she is soo like Ontlametse and she reminds me of Ontlametse..

Her: i am glad you home i was about to go Me: where is my

Mom? Her: she's sleeping Me: I'll see you tomorrow then Her: uhm can i ask you for a big favour? Me: Yes? Her: Tomorrow it's my birthday i was asking if i could have a day off? i did most of my work today. I cleaned the house, i ironed the laundry everything is complete.. Me: you do work hard to make this house spotless thank you Her: i am just doing my job Me: if i am ask why do you want a day off tomorrow? Her: it's my birthday, it's family tradition to celebrate birthdays in my house Me: that's a good tradition Her: i haven't celebrated my birthday in a long time, the last time i celebrated it i was 29 Me: 29?..how old are you now? Her: turning 35 tomorrow Me: get out of here! Her: i know good genes Me: you on some Halle berry and Jennifer Lopez type of shit, you don't age! She laughed... Me: anyway enjoy your birthday tomorrow Her: thank you She remained standing and looking down.. Me: ain't you going to miss the bus? Her: i don't mean to be out of line but.. Me: but...? Her: it's probably nothing let me get going Me: you can talk to me about anything Her: really its nothing Me: something is bothering you and i would like to know what it is, is it something that happened here around the house? Her: No.. Not really i am happy with my job Me: then what's the problem? Her: earlier on Ndende was with some girl her name is Ontlametse i believe? Me: Yes what about her? Her: she.. Who is she? Me: i don't really know how to answer your question Her: just that she.. She looks familiar isn't she Thoko

Maseko's Daughter? Me: Yes she is Her: then my guess is right
Me: Why do you ask? Her: nothing much just that me and her
Mother go way back Me: i see Her: what kind of a person is
she? Me: she's very stubborn im gonna give you that She
laughed.. Her: she takes after her father Me: and how would
you know that? She panicked.. Her: i have to go.. I can't miss
the bus Me: Chrisy wait She rushed out

that was awkward.. . . [PRUDENCE] Given put a pack of frozen
mixed vegetables on my knee to do away with the swelling.
After Ngwane stormed out like that leaving us all
dumbfounded, less words were exchanged. Bajabulile asked to
be excused too she has been in the guest room ever since.
Given was also uneasy about the whole Matter, how he was
manhandling my knee showed that his testosterone was
unstable.. Me: ouch! Him: if you gonna be a cry baby over a
pack of frozen mixed vegetables on your knee then im gonna
leave you! Me: sorry We kept quiet.. Him: why did you bring
him into my place? Me: he gave me a lift because of my knee
Him: gave you a lift? Where were you even coming from that
you bumped into him? Me: Given i am sorry for bringing him
here Him: you not answering my question Telling him that i was
at his place won't do any justice, Given was angry.. Me: i was at
a friend's place I told you and he caught up with me as i was
walking back home I don't know if he was believing me or not..
We heard a knock at the door.. He stood up and went to check

who it was.. I heard voices, he was talking to someone sounded like a female but i couldn't hear what she was saying because she was crying i think.. After a few seconds they made their way into the lounge and the girl was in a very disturbing state. She was walking a bit funny, her weave was messed up she didn't even have clothes on but a towel.... She slowly sat down while closing her eyes, when she had reached a more comfortable position she opened her eyes that were full of tears.. I had no doubt that she was sexually violated.. Me: ill get a glass of water I stood up and went to get her a glass of water, i put a bit of sugar... I went back to the room and gave it to her.. Her: thank you She drank a little and then held the glass against her thigh, she was shaking.... Her: My name is Carol i reside next door flat number 4B We waited for her to continue... Her: i think i was raped a few hours ago Given: what? It was a shockery, such things don't happen in a gated community there's security at the entrance.. Given: how did it happen? Her: i.. I don't really remember but i was bathing and then i heard the main door closing, i don't usually lock the door. After i heard the door closing it was quiet for a while, i thought it was nothing i went back to enjoying and relaxing in my bubble bath. The next thing i know someone is holding a cloth against my mouth and nose. I could smell the chemicals in the cloth and then i blacked out after inhaling them... Me: ohhh my Goodness! Her: i only woke up a few minutes ago in my bed

with a headache and a burning sensation on my vagina Me: did you bath? Her: No I rushed here Given: you did good, i am actually a lawyer and i have handled a few rape cases. Me: how can such happen here? Given: that's what i am going to find out! He turned to Carol.. Him: do you recall how he looks like? She shook her head with tears falling.. Given: i think we should take you to the hospital and then we will take it from there Me: I'll get flat shoes I got up from the couch and limped my way to the bedroom to get my flops.. After getting my flops i went to the guest room to tell Bajabulile that Given and i we going out for a while... She was laying on the bed busy with her phone, if it was up to me i would've kicked her ass out! Me: Bajabulile She looked at me.. Me: Given and i we going out, are you gonna be okay if we leave you? Her: i should be fine Me: okay I was about to walk out but i stopped.. Me: can i ask something? Her: Yes you can ask Me: don't take this the wrong way Her: what's on your mind? Me: Why him? Her: him? Him who? I laughed a little.. Me: okay we gonna play dumb i meant Ngwane why him? Her: Why him what? Me: ain't there enough guys at school to fool around with? Her: first of all i don't "fool around" (rolling eyes) what's happening between me and Ngwane Is really not your Bazaar Me: not my??? Sweetheart nothing is happening between you two. He confirmed that he is not dating you! Her: but who said we dating? Me: i just assumed that.. Her: shame on your jealousy you went and approached

him? Seriously? Me: what are you playing at? Not long ago you were screaming Rape now you wanna ride his dick? Her: you riding my Brother's dick where Lee's dick ends up shouldn't worry you Me: Lee? You already giving him a pet name? Wtf Is "Lee" bitch whatever it is that you inhaling got you tripping! Him: Really? We gonna do this over a dick that we both ain't riding? Me: i fight for what's mine! She laughed and clapped her hands.. Her: you literally are a dumbass!! He dropped your dumb ass, he a free market we can all go in and shop.. Sit your ass down somewhere else! The door opened and Given walked in.. Given: Ontlametse? We fucken waiting for you what the fuck! I looked at Bajabulile, i wanted to literally go up to her and strangle the living daylights out of her... . . [PROMISE] I rocked up Lung'lesh and she rocked up one of her Ministers of transport. I thought that maybe i can wait before doing this, but i can't wait Ontlametse has stolen a lot from me her Parents got to come and claim her ass back. The most person i wanted to hurt in all of this was my Mother, the same way that she has hurt me... The return address led us straight to a certain hood, wasn't a bad hood just very noisy.. We parked next to the house, was a 4 room house most of the lights were on but it wasn't that dark as yet.. Lung'lesh: what are we doing here again? Me: i told you i am on a mission I opened the door and went out.. Lung'lesh: Promise wait I made my way to the gate and opened it then went in.. Lung'lesh: are we looking for

someone in particular? Me: you will see The yard was very clean, the stoep was clean too whoever lives here is a clean freak.. I stood at the door and took a few deep breaths before knocking.. I knocked at least 3 times before someone opened.. It was a beautiful lady that opened the door she looked young, and looked very much like Ontlametse. Her: good evening I just stood there looking at her not knowing what to say.. Lung'lesh shook me a little trying to bring me back to life.. Lady: can i help you? This was harder than i had anticipated..

6

[PRUDENCE] All the way back from the Hospital to home i was in the mood of my own, Bajabulile decided to take the incident we had earlier today and put it on Facebook. Her exact post was "it's funny how girls claim Exes these days, bitch he fucked you before now it's on to the next one so sit down and stop acting all jealous kinda sets a guy off. Jealousy is an ugly trait no matter how beautiful you are" i was hurt i won't lie, Bajabulile is the same person i partially got angry at Lebo over the rape thing, we weren't the closest of friends but i was there when she was down had and had no friends all suffering from depression. Now because she got her life and her voice back i am the first person she comes at? I do feel very much betrayed... We got back home, Carol was to spend a night at the hospital since the doctor wanted to carry out more thorough tests. Bajabulile was sitting on the couch with her legs high up on the table and watching tv like she owns the place, seeing her set me off i excused myself and went to the bathroom.. I sat down on the toilet seat and cried, all my life i have never found myself in such a situation. I have never had to fight with anyone, my sister has always done the fighting for me and now that things aren't quite good between us i don't know what im gonna do. I felt betrayed by both Ngwane and Bajabulile, say what you may about the situation but the truth of the matter is I feel like there's more to their "Facebook

friendship" than what they both letting in on.. I felt myself loosing it, i was hurt, i was mad, i was even shaking that's how deep my feelings were brought into the surface. I am sure by now everyone has noticed how fragile i am, i break easily that's because i have been sheltered all along with my Mother and Sister fighting my battles for me.. I took out my phone and immediately hit up Lisa.. Her: Sebe Me: hey Sebe (sniffing) Her: how are you my friend? Me: i am good i suppose (exhaling) Lisa is not like Promise but she can be petty and savage too.. Her: you sound a bit uneasy my friend Me: the drama i have dealt with today it's crazy Her: drama? Talk to me Sebe Me: so apparently Bajabulile and Lebo have something going on Her: Bajabulile? Me: the girl Lebo said to have raped Her: wait they have something going on? Me: it's insane Sebe it's something that surfaced on Facebook now she all up in here feeling herself Her: Sebe you not making sense right now, what the hell are you saying to me? Me: listen Sebe i confronted Lebo about it he doesn't really deny it to me but his to Mother he does, and then i Confront Bajabulile she goes and takes it up on Facebook talking about im an ex, i am jealous! Lisa: what post is that? What's her name on Facebook? Me: "Bajabulile Baja Skhosana" Lisa: but that bitch is a fraud! You "jealous" but she's up in here misleading all the rape victims like it's right to fall in love with the person that violated you! How many of the guys that raped her is she supposedly into? Me: i only see Lebo so far Lisa: she's

clearly sending a message that she might have enjoyed the session between her and Lebo that night, who gets off talking about they love someone who ruined their lives? Wasn't she closed up at home? Didn't she suffer a mental break down? What the hell is going? I broke down.. Me: i don't know Sebe.. Lebo just doesn't see how much he is hurting me first it was Promise now it's Bajabulile, he Making her disrespect me like that? Lisa: i am gonna confront her on Facebook she gotta inbox me the shit she been saying about you if she think she's real bad, real bad bitches don't hide over facebook posts! Me: i easily get attached to people and i really brought Bajabulile closer to me now she does such? Lisa: it's fine babe don't cry i just hope she got a squad in her corner because it's on, it's really on Me: i really don't want Problems with nobody Her: she's starting Problems with you and you must approach Lebo once and for all so he can say were he stands! Me: it's very clear were he stands Lisa: no he must say it to your face if he no longer riding for you then he can go and marry his victim.. It's good to know that there's someone who will always have my back, i trust in Lisa she has been a good friend to me... . .

[PROMISE] The lady made us tea and bread, nothing fancy was buttered on the bread just margarine and peanut butter. Her: you came at a bad time

Advertisement

i don't have biscuits Me: bread is fine She was really sweet i won't lie, and later on i learned that her name is Chrisy.. Her: you girls haven't told me what you here for I took out the envelope and handed it to her.. Me: recognize this? She looked at it for a while.. Her: who are you? How did you get this? Me: i.. I am Promise Maseko Her eyes widened.. Her: Thoko Maseko's Daughter? I nodded.. Her: how did you?? Me: i was going through my Mother's things and i found several letters together with a picture of you holding a baby at a hospital Her: let me guess you put one and one together and that's why you here? Me: Yes Her: did Ontlametse ever read the letters? Me: no Her: i am not surprised Me: Why did you abandon her? Her: i didn't abandon her i gave her up for adoption Me: Why? Her: there's circumstances in life that will force you to do things that you don't want Me: like giving up your baby? Lung'lesh: wait so you are Ontlametse's Mother? Chrisy: i was 15 back then, had no home, no money, i knew Ontlametse would be better off with a family that will love her and take care of her Me: who is Ontlametse's Father? Her: that is private my dear Lung'lesh: what is a 15 year old doing having babies? Chrisy: don't judge me dear you don't know the full story or what i have been through Me: when are you planning on meeting Ontlametse? Her: she seems happy i don't wanna complicate things Me: No! I mean you have to make contact so you can take her she has complicated my life! Her: i don't understand Me: just come and

get your child please! Her: is there something going on that i don't know about? I looked down.. Her: is it Ontlametse? Is she alright? Me: Chrisy just make contact please, you owe her that much Her: it's a big step i don't know how she gonna feel about me Lung'lesh: honestly i would never forgive you Me: Lung'lesh! Lung'lesh: what? It's the truth! Chrisy smiled.. Chrisy: i am sure Ontlametse will feel the same She looked at me.. Chrisy: i would really like you stay out of this matter, it's deep. It doesn't concern you that's why i am even surprised that you here Chrisy better make contact with her child before i spill the beans.. . . [PRUDENCE] Later on Bajabulile left, now i can finally breath. I took a long well deserved bubble bath, i needed to relax my body was tensing up from everything that has happened today. I was still very broken, thinking about Bajabulile and Ngwane broke me more. After bathing i went on to put on my Pajamas that's when Given walked in. He had been out driving Bajabulile back to Res.. Him: hey Me: hey He closed the door.. Him: can we talk? Me: i guess so Him: first let me ask something Me: okay Him: do you love me? That was a difficult question to answer too.. Me: i.. I do love you Him: do you really mean that? I nodded.. Him: then why are we busy going back and forth acting like school kids? Me: i don't think i am following Him: i love you Ontlametse, felt this way about you ever since the first day i laid my eyes on you I smiled. Him: i hate all the drama between us Me: me too He walked over to

the drawer and took out a small box.. Him: i am tired of playing
He got on one knee.. Me: what are you doing? Him: Ontlametse
Maseko would you marry me? My jaw dropped.. . . [NGWANE]
Bajabulile has been all up in my inbox hitting me up that we
need to meet and everything, saying it's now time. I tried
ignoring her messages but she wasn't stopping that she even
dropped her number.. I was at the workshop with Lorenzo,
Mandeecee, and Braga. We were going over our plan of jerking
a cruise ship, we had to plan everything perfectly we have
never thought of going that big.. Lorenzo: Mandeecee and
Ngwane you will be the ones to take down the guards while
Braga and i go for the kill to rotate the ship and head back to
the shore were our buyer will be waiting We all kept quiet and
looked at the plan.. Lorenzo: are we all clear about everything?
Mandeecee: seems soo My phone rang...i checked who it was
and it was Ndende.. Me: i have to take this Lorenzo: we said
phones must be off! Me: it's my queen Lorenzo: Cosa c'è di
sbagliato con i tuoi amici? (what is wrong with your friend) Me:
if you gonna talk about me have the decency to speak English!
Braga laughed.. I moved a bit far from them and went to call
Ndende back.. Me: Ndende Her: Lele where are you? Me: just
out with friends She sounded a bit down.. Me: are you alright?
Her: i will be fine Me: Ndende what's the matter? Her: with
how deep my depression is, it's hard for me to be alone i over
think a lot Me: you want me to come home? Her: that would be

lovely Me: i am on my way I hung up and made my way to the boys.. Me: Gents i gots to go Braga: Everything okay? Me: not really Mandeecee: what's popping? Me: i will hit you up Lorenzo: you cannot leave we still in middle of a serious discussion Me: Braga will fill me in I made my way to the door..

.. [PRUDENCE] I woke up the following morning and Given was not laying next to me, i looked at the time it was 05:00 he usually leaves at 07:00 since we now live closer to work.. I got out of bed and went to prepare myself a bath, i know why he is avoiding me i turned down his proposal last night. I am confused i think i love Given but at the same time i am still mad about Ngwane.. I wanna approach Ngwane today so that we know were we stand before i take things far with Given.. I found a note on the table with a R100, it was written "enjoy your day" I bath and then went to get dressed, i made sure that i finish everything a bit earlier since i wanted to see Ngwane before i head to school.. My first class was at 08:45am i started walking to Ngwane's place at 07:00 my knee was still giving me a hard time..... I got there and knocked at the door, the maid opened as always.. Her: good morning Me: Morning I don't like the look that Ngwane's maid gives me.. Me: is Lebo around? She didn't say anything.. Me: is Lebo around? Her: Sorry Yes he is She let me in.. Her: can i get you something to drink? Me: No thank you i am not staying for long Her: I'll see if he is awake She disappeared to the bedrooms. Ngwane came

to the kitchen after a few minutes, from how he was yawning i could see he just woke up.. He rubbed his eyes.. Him: Ontlametse what are you doing here so early? Me: i wanted to talk to you Him: it couldn't wait? Me: No He stretched himself.. Him: what's happening? Me: i wanna talk about You and Bajabulile Him: you woke me up for that? Me: Yes Lebo! Him: there's nothing going on between us Me: do you guys chat on Facebook Him: as friends Yes Me: you are petty Him: Askies? Me: this is the same girl who cried rape and what now? You want her to cry more rape? Him: Ungang'jwayeli it's still early in the morning! Me: you have no shame Ngwane! Was the Bajabulile saga staged? Did you really rape her or you guys enjoyed each other that night? Him: Yewena!! Me: you are disgusting! You disgust me!!! I hope the day you do fuck her again she screams rape and gets you locked up! Because you cannot keep your pants up now you fucking with your victim your really a low down dirty S.... He shut me up by slapping me, i put my hand were he had slapped me and looked at him. He just hit me just because of Bajabulile!

7

[PRUDENCE] After the whole incident with Lebo i didn't feel like going to school anymore, there was no point in going to school because the only thing that i was gonna do was to just cry my eyes out all day. I was very hurt that Lebo would go that far as to raise his hand on me, he once promised that he will never lay his hand on me and the worst part was that Bajabulile was the source that brought about the whole violence in the argument that we had. I probably pushed him but he had no right to hit me he could've easily walked away. I had been sitting on the couch crying most of the day and thinking about everything, maybe Lebo and i we just not meant to be. We are toxic for each other, yes we love each other soo much but at the same time we hurt each soo bad and i can't keep on hurting like this, it's not healthy. Lebo and i we probably destined to be happy with other people and fate might have brought Given my way so i have a second chance at falling in love again, i might not love him as much as i love Lebo but as time goes on i will learn to love him.. I am done with Lebo and i do hope he will be happy with someone else too, whether it's Bajabulile or another girl it is time that i let him go... I took my phone and called my Mother, i didn't know if she was at work or not but i took my chances and she picked up.. Her: Ontlametse Me: Hello Ma Her: is everything okay? Me: Yes Ma Her: Then why are you calling? Me: do i need a reason to call my Mother? Her: No i

mean you coming home today i don't understand why you would call, what can we talk about over the phone that we can't talk about when you get here? Me: Ma are you alright? Her: i am fine are you alright? Me: i am alright, actually i called because i want to talk to you about something Her: Something like what? Did you speak to Promise? Me: No Her: then what is it? Me: i would like it if you can get NaSkhosana Her: Ontlametse what is happening? Me: i wanna talk to you and NaSkhosana together when i get home Her: are you sure you haven't spoken to Promise? Me: No Ma Her: okay i will get NaSkhosana and we will wait for you Me: okay thank you I hung up and waited for Given to knock off. I was very nervous and pacing up and down, i am about to take a very huge step..... Given came home after an hour, i jumped a little when he opened the door. He walked in while whistling.. Him: Ontla why ain't you at school? I shrugged my shoulders.. Him: is everything okay? Have you been crying? He looked at the door.. Him: did someone come in and hurt you? Me: No Him: then what is wrong? I sniffed.. Him: your cheek is red Me: i am just sick, i am coming down with flu Him: you sick? Me: Yes Him: if someone hurt you please tell me Me: No one has hurt me.. I need to talk to you about something He put his laptop bag on the couch. Him: Okay? Me: last night when you asked me to marry you i.. Him: i totally understand it was premature of me to ask we haven't been seeing each other for that long Me:

please let me finish I went up to him.. Me: i love you and i am happy with you Him: i love you too Me: Yes i will marry you Him: what?? I mean are you sure? I nodded.. Him: are you really sure i don't want you to feel pressured Me: i wanna marry you He pulled me closer and hugged me.. Me: i have already called my Mother, we gonna break the news to them when you drive me home. I hope you don't mind that i called them Him: it's bound to happen Me: let me pack up and then we will go I walked up to the bedroom to get my things.. . .

[NGWANE] Bajabulile has been blowing up my phone none stop that i decided to meet up with her at McDonald's on her lunchtime, i still find it a bit awkward that she really is making an effort that we meet and talk.. She was already there when i walked in, i made my way to her and she stood up.. Me: hey Her: hi and thanks for coming We both sat down, i don't wanna lie i was feeling very uneasy about everything

Advertisement

we weren't really used to each other in anyway we have spent most of our lives being enemies her family was after me and she was broken so it doesn't make sense that now she wanna be close to me in a different way.. Me: this is very unusual Her: i know Me: so what am I doing here? She exhaled.. Her: i really meant what i said in that message, i am tired of being angry at you. I am tired of always holding on to the pain and anger that

wasn't good for me, it made me to live in fear all this years. It robbed me of my life while yours continued, that's when i told myself that enough is enough! I am not gonna play victim anymore.. Me: Bajabulile i am truly sorry about what happened you just don't know how i was never able to move on or forgive myself.. Her: i understand and that's why i forgave you, after all you the only one that seemed to have a conscious that night. I know that you are not a bad person, you went all out to seek forgiveness for your actions and... You a good person Lebo Me: i am glad you feel that way Her: i still cannot believe that i am sitting across you (smiling) Her behavior seemed off, she was comfortable being around me. I expected her to be scared or uncomfortable but she was smiling, trying to flirt and all that. It doesn't seem normal at all... Me: does your mother know that you made peace with me? Her: she would flip Me: are you planning on telling her? She shook her head no.. Me: and your Brother? Her: he is much concentrated on Prudence plus he told me that last night he proposed to her Me: he did what? Her: if the cards play right they might get married Me: that's.. That's big Her: they seemed happy together i have been around them Me: did Prudence agree to all the proposal and marriage? Her: i don't know and pretty much don't care Me: you know since we talking about your Brother can i ask? Her: you can ask me anything Me: a friend is facing some serious charges and needs a lawyer, i tried looking your Brother up on line but

nothing Her: that's because he is using a different surname from ours Me: he is not a Skhosana? Her: we share the same Father but he has his own Mother Me: ohw Yeah? Her: Yes Given Vilakazi, he is meant to change his surname soon Me: uhm okay Her: you know i have always had a fascination with bad boys I took my phone out.. Me: that's new Her: i know i mean.. I don't know I sent a text to Mandla: "Given Vilakazi i need something on him ASAP" I put my phone away and went back to Bajabulile.. She extended her hand to mine.. Her: i really am glad that we having this chat I looked at her hand and then looked at her.. Something was wrong with her. . .

[PRUDENCE] Given and i we have been sitting in the car for the past few minutes, we didn't know how we was gonna go in and approach the situation.. Him: i think we should go in Me: Yes we should We got out of the car and made our way in while holding hands, i won't lie i was scared. From the kitchen door i heard them talking and laughing, i knocked.. Mom: Come in I opened the door and we made our way in, they were sitting at the table.. We got in and closed the door.. NaSkhosana: Ontlametse we were just talking about you Me: what about me? Mom: just memories of you when you were a young She looked at Given.. Mom: Given how are you? Given: i am fine thanks Mrs Maseko I think it was evident that we were scared.. Mom: what is going on? We looked at each other.. Mom: Ontlametse what's wrong? Me: errr... NaSkhosana: Khulumani

(talk) I showed them my ring on my left finger.. It was quiet for a while.. Me: Given and i we engaged It still remained quiet, they were both shocked.. The door opened and Promise walked in.. Pro: family i am home! Things still remained awkward.. Pro: ummm what's going on? My mom stood up.. Mom: i need some time alone Me: Ma... She walked up to her bedroom.. NaSkhosana: i didn't expect this Pro: expect what? Me: me and Given are engaged I showed her the ring.. Her: Given? I looked at Given.. Pro: what??? What happened to Ngwane? Me: history Her: Woooooooow so after a history you move on to another history? And i thought i was the hoe of the year! NaSkhosana: Yey wena Promise don't speak like that in front of me! She looked at Given.. NaSkhosana: let's go She stood up and they walked out.. Given: i will call you Promise sat down and made herself a cup of tea.. Promise: join me, welcome to the game sister! . . [NGWANE] I was fucked up pissed at what Bajabulile told me, i drove back home in a state. I hope Prudence didn't agree to such madness, there's no way im gonna let her marry that guy.. I got home and called Mandla when i made my way in.. Me: Mandla Him: Yes? Me: do you have something for me? Mandla: not yet but there's hope Me: hope? Nigga that fool is about to wife my girl and you telling me about hope?? Mandla: i am not God, i cannot make things happen right now! You have to be patient I hung up and threw my phone against the wall.. I leaned against the wall and

rubbed my face with my hand.. I heard my mom talking after a while.. Ndende: Lele? Me: Ndende Her: you upset what's wrong? Me: everything is messed up Ma Her: talk to me Lele Me: i think i have lost Ontlametse forever Her: Why you think like that? Me: she's about to marry someone else Her: intoni? (what) Me: i know Her: kodwa... Lele you can't let that happen Me: i can't just walk up to her and convince her otherwise Ndende: kodwa sizokwenzenjani? (what are we going to do)

[PRUDENCE] I didn't expect everyone to act so cold towards my engagement with Given, i really had hope that my Mother wasn't gonna have a problem with it seeing that Given is a well respected person compared to Lebo. I thought that maybe Given was another shit head since i saw him that day shooting Hakim but he remained sweet and kind hearted, he hasn't hurt me or given me any reason as to not trust him.. It was late at night and i was sitting on the couch with Tendai, we were drinking coffee.. Me: so are you and Braga exclusive now? Her: we getting there Me: you officially like her? Her: she's a good person and i have grown close to her, i haven't messed with nobody for a while now other than her Me: sounds like a serious relationship Her: i hope she is as serious as i am Me: i didn't think you were lesbian Her: i am not but Braga i found myself falling for her Me: as long as you happy, then im happy Her: your ring is beautiful Me: thank you Her: are you sure that you wanna commit yourself? I mean marriage is a huge step Me: i know but i am done playing i love Given and i wanna settle down with him Her: i wish you all the best Me: thank you I heard my Mother's bedroom door opening, she hasn't come out ever since I dropped the bomb on her.. Mom: Ontlametse Me: Ma Her: Come i wanna talk to you Tendai and i we looked at each other, i put my mug on the table and went into her bedroom.. I sat on her bed.. Mom: what is going on? I didn't

know how to reply.. Her: Engagement Ontlametse? Me: im sorry Her: what are you doing? this is not you She was coming up with statements that were difficult for me to reply too.. Her: do you even love him? Me: i do Her: No you don't I still remained quiet.. Her: you cannot even look me in the eye and tell me that you love him I do love Given, or at least i think i do.. Mom: baby your heart still belongs to Lebo, you using Given as a rebound to comfort yourself Me: that's not true Her: it is true after your break up with Lebo you didn't give yourself time to mourn over the breakup but instead you jumped straight to another relationship Me: Mama Lebo and i are done for good Her: i know that i said i will put your happiness first but what you doing now ai i don't know! Me: sorry if i disappointed you Her: you not disappointing me but you hurting yourself more and more Me: i love Given Her: but uLebo... Me: uLebo slept with Promise Mama!! Her: so that anger is driving you to make rush decisions? Me: No i just wanna move on Her: (exhaling) okay are you sure about this? Me: Yes i am Her: it's late go to bed and we will see what happens tomorrow Me: okay goodnight I stood up and went out to my bedroom.. My phone rang it was Given.. Me: Honey Him: Babe how are you? Me: i am getting there and you? Him: im good Me: and your Mother? Him: she's fine now actually she wanna talk to you tomorrow Me: are you sure she's not mad? Him: no she's not Me: okay ill see her tomorrow when i get back from school Him: Okay i love

you Me: i love you too I hung up and overdosed on a few pain killers then slept... . . [NGWANE] The following morning i woke up very early at around 05:00am, i took my pack of cigarettes and went to watch tv. I smoked a cigarette after another cigarette. Things between me and Ontlametse are just messed up, i love her but she has a lot of growing up to do. All the tantrums she throws, she's too much and sometimes she drives me crazy... I was waiting for Mandla to give me something on Given, yesterday when we spoke he said that he is making progress.. The door unlocked and opened, i know that was Chrisy.. She made her way to the Lounge humming a tune.. Her: Lebo? Am I late? Me: no i just woke up early Her: is everything okay? She started coughing.. Me: sorry about that i have been smoking a lot Her: i can tell She walked over to open the windows.. Her: what's wrong with you? Me: huh? Her: wanna talk about it? Me: No it's nothing Her: okay ill start with my chores, thank you for yesterday i enjoyed my birthday Me: Happy belated Her: thank you My phone vibrated on the table i got it and it was Mandeecce.. Me: Dawg Him: Ntwana Me: wad up poi? Him: Lorenzo wants to see us Pronto Me: is everything alright? Him: yeah everything is cool i just heard shit about change of plans Me: about the ship? Him: Yeap Me: ayt Leme bath then I'll be there Him: cool I stood up to go and bath when my phone vibrated again, thought it was another call but a text from Mandla which read: "got the bastard, i emailed you

everything and you going to have a heart attack after what you gonna read" . . [PRUDENCE] Given and i carried out our morning tradition as always but this time we had the coffee in his office instead of the coffee shop.. I was having coffee with a strawberry cake and he was having coffee with a muffin.. Me: how is everything going with Carol? Him: she got discharged unfortunately the was no evidence found Me: evidence? Him: Semen, DNA something like that, it's gonna be a hard case but i had promised her that i will find the perpetrator Me: so sad Him: i won't rest until i get justice for her such cases make me sick to my stomach, after what happened to my sister i vouched myself that I will never let another female be violated like that and have the person walk free Me: it's kind of crazy His receptionist walked in and knocked i don't know why she knocked because she was already inside.... Her: Sir Given looked at him.. Her: your wife is here to see you I swear he almost fell off his chair, his eyes widened. He wiped his mouth with a napkin Him: Sizakele is here? Before she could reply i heard the sound of heels making their way in.. I focused on the door and some lady was standing there, she was a beautiful dark skinned woman and her outfit was on point.. Given: Sthandwa Sam' whaa..what are you doing here? She looked around with her nostrils opened, she was breathing out fire and her facial expression spelled out "attitude" The receptionist broke the ice.. Her: can i get you something to drink? Sizakele

looked at her from head to toe and then focused back on Given.. Given: it's alright His receptionist walked back to the reception. I was sitting there not knowing what to say or do, i was frozen in my chair.. . . [PROMISE] I need to get my life together, i need to get my grinding going so that i can permanently move out of home and get myself my own place to stay. I won't lie what happened yesterday with the Ontlametse issue i kind of enjoyed it, at least now her Mother will see that she's not an angel after all. She's a hoe undercover! Jumping from one dick to the next? And that guy seems way too old for her.. I had hit up Pamela to meet up with her, Pamela has a lot of connections and i know she can hook me up. I met up with her in town she wasn't alone she was with some white guy, but he looked more foreign... Pamela looks great as always, she is rolling in money she takes care of herself doesn't depend on any guy and i wanna be like that too.. I hugged her and gave the guy she was with a handshake.. Me: look at you, you look beautiful as always Her: i try We all sat down.. Pamela: Pro meet Lorenzo and Lorenzo meet Pro the girl i was telling you about Lorenzo looked at me.. Him: she looks pretty Me: thank you Pamela: she can be a great asset to your operations Lorenzo: i can see that and i am sure that the boys will be happy to have her Lorenzo seems like he has a lot of cheese, i am down for that it's time i get my own money and stop depending on niggas.

[NGWANE] What i have read about Given was something i didn't expect from someone of high standards and reputation, i have done did a lot of shit but his shit i swear that guy deserves to be hanged or burnt. I was back at the workshop since Lorenzo wanted to see us all, i was deep buried in my thoughts. I was with Braga only we were waiting for the rest to come.. Braga was holding down a conversation i wasn't into it all i did was to just nod while starring at wall. She lightly tapped me on my shoulder, i looked at her.. Her: where is your mind at? Me: just thinking about a lot of shit Her: what shit? I took out my phone and let her read the email Mandla sent me, even she was speechless.. Her: where did you get such? Me: have my ways the question is what am i gonna do with such information? Him: you wanna do something? Me: he is dating Ontlametse if something happens to her i won't forgive myself Her: she's gonna be devastated Me: question Is how do i tell her? The last time we had an encounter i hit her She whistled.. Her: you did what? Me: she was all up in my face talking shit i wanted to shut her up Her: maybe call her and try to get her to meet up with you Me: you think? Her: that's some toxic shit if something happens to her i know you won't be able to live with yourself Me: you right I took out my phone and called her. The first call she ignored, the second one she ignored too, the third one she picked up only on the last ring.. Her: what do you

want? Me: Hello to you too Her: what do you want Ngwane? I hate it when she calls me that, i cleared my throat.. Me: i wanna talk to you Her: aren't we talking? Me: face to face Her: what for? Me: please Her: just leave me alone! Me: i wouldn't have called if it wasn't important She exhaled.. Her: fine you can come by at around 13:00 Me: i was hoping that maybe when you done attending i can pick you up Her: Given will pick me up The way she be putting that guy on a high pedestal if only she knew that he is not a Messiah.. Me: fine I'll come by at 13:00 She hung up.. Braga: and? Me: she agreed to meet up with me at 13:00 that's her lunchtime Braga: there's a problem with that? Me: how will she be able to attend the rest of her classes after finding out about Given? Braga: she's a big girl she will figure that out I looked at the time.. Me: where is Mandeecce? Braga: he is supposed to be here Ill call him She took out her phone and called him.. Her: voicemail Me: i wonder what's happening Braga: me too Lorenzo walked in.. Him: Gentlemen sorry to keep you waiting He looked at us.. Him: where is Mandeecce? Me: search us Him: he knows that we meeting right? Me: Yes he called me telling me we meeting up Lorenzo: someone call him Braga: we called him, voicemail Lorenzo: we will have to start without him then.. I have called you because the is someone who is going to join our team Braga: i thought we were fine too much crowd we will get us caught Lorenzo: i am not done We listened.... He walked

around the room.. Lorenzo: your last job was sloppy you almost got caught, that is why we will have a girl joining us we going back to our old routen Me: you have a girl? Lorenzo: heard she's the best Braga: can't wait to meet her maybe she can be my number two Lorenzo looked at the door and one of his guards opened.. I couldn't believe my eyes when Promise walked in.. Lorenzo: gentlemen meet Pro, recommend by Pamela i hear she is a Pro Lorenzo put his hand around Promise's waist.. Lorenzo: i have a client who wants a Lotus in 3 days time that is why i canceled the big operation Me: you cancelled such a big operation off just for a Lotus? Lorenzo: it's another way for Promise to prove to us that she is worth us giving her such an opportunity I looked at Promise she had a smirk on her face.. . . [PRUDENCE] Lisa and i we were at the computer room just researching something trying to do away with our assignment that's due in a week's time. We decided to keep ourselves busy with it until it was time for us to go to the clinics... Lisa: so what's happening you been a bit quiet, is it that bitch Bajabulile again? Me: i wish, but no Her: what's wrong then? Me: so i am with Given in his office this morning drinking coffee Her: and? Me: Boom! walks in his wife Her: Whaaaaaaaat? (shocked) Me: Sebe i thought she was gonna throw me out through the window the way she was so pissed Her: what did Given do? Me: he was scared he needed a hole to bury himself in Her: what ended up happening? I took my bag

and left.. Lisa: my goodness!!! Me: what really gets to me is the fact that Given said they are in the process of divorcing but how he was around her raises up a lot of suspicion Lisa: so what are you going to do? Me: i will wait for him to explain himself She gave me a weird look.. Her: so you can give Given a chance to explain but you don't want Lebo to explain himself? Me: Lebo is an asshole! Him and Given are totally different She stood up.. Her: let's go it's almost time I stood up and took my bag too and then we went to the clinic... I had no patient today so i decided to be Lisa's assistant, we even managed to finish early since I was helping her..... We got signed out at 12:55, Lisa walked me to the gate to wait for Lebo. She only went in when we spotted his car.. Her: you will find me at the park Me: okay I wonder why Lebo wanted to meet up, i hope he won't be begging me that we need to make up because i am done with him.. He parked next to me and got out of the car, he made his way to me holding a big brown envelope.. Him: eyy Me: hey Him: thank you for meeting up with me Me: sounded serious Him: it is He looked at my finger.. Him: congratulations Me: thank you Him: Ontlametse how well do you know this guy? Me: excuse me? Him: it's a simple question Me: you drove all the way to ask me that? He just looked at me.. Me: i know all i need to know about him He handed me the envelope.. I opened it and took out the stack of papers, i went through them and i won't lie i was very taken by what i was reading. I

know Lebo can be a lot of things but he would never lie on
Given that's just not his style and what he was showing me was legit it had references of the sources were the articles were extracted from... Him: im sorry I was broken i won't lie... I felt tears burning my eyes.. Him: hey come here He pulled me closer and hugged me.. Me: Why me? Why can't i just find happiness? Why can't i find a good guy? Him: it's not your fault that he is a bastard! Me: you have done a lot of bad things but Given.... (crying) Him: don't think im doing this because i am trying to stand in the way of your happiness, no i am doing this because i love you and i wasn't gonna forgive myself if something happened to you I just held on to him and cried my eyes out.... [PRUDENCE] I was emotionally broken and drained Lebo offered to drive me home, i tried protesting but he forced because of the state that I was in the was no way that i was going to concentrate in the afternoon class. Luckily i had my bag with me so i got straight into his car and he drove me home. On my way home tears were just falling i couldn't stop them from falling, why do i keep on attracting scumbags? I am just an ordinary girl, one that used to be locked up at home enjoying my own company and Today i am soaked in toxic relationships..... He parked next to the gate

Advertisement

i took my bag and got out i still had all the information about Given with me. I got to the door and tried to get my key out of my bag, i was soo clumsy that my bag fell.. Lebo: it's fine I'll get it I covered my face with both my hands and cried.. Lebo: Munkunza no, don't let him get to you like this I wiped my tears and took off the ring from while Lebo unlocked the door.. We walked in and he closed the door.. Him: should i make you something to drink? Me: No thank you I went to sit down on the couch.. He came and sat next to me, he was quiet.. Me: i almost married a Peadophile, someone who is sexually attracted to little girls! He put his hand on my thigh.. Me: who does that? Girls from the ages of 4-8 years old! If it wasn't for his last victim he was never gonna be caught! Sizakele, how does she stay married to such a monster? Him: that's because he used to drug her when he gets the little girls in the house to perform his Sinister acts Me: and then he gets 2 years? Lebo: that's sickening Me: look!!!! I went through the papers.. Me: he handled all the sexual cases just because he didn't wanna be found but i guess the last girl he violated he couldn't hide what he did! Lebo: that's why he came here to supposedly start on a clean slate Me: NaSkhosana should be ashamed, she was throwing off insults at you while her Son is the biggest monster! He moved his hand from my thigh to my shoulder.. My phone rang, i took it out and it was Given.. Lebo: give it to me I gave it to him and he answered.. Lebo: Hello... Yaa she's here... He

looked at me.. Lebo: i don't think she wants to talk to you
Matter of fact i want you to stay away from her.. You don't
have to worry yourself about what's happening just stay away
from her! If you don't wanna deal with me! He hung up... Me:
thank you for being here Him: im gonna leave when at least
your Mother or Tendai comes back He pulled me and laid my
head on his chest while wrapping his hands around me.. Lebo is
not an Angel but he saved me from a monster, i almost married
a monster.. Me: he has a problem why doesn't he get help?
Him: only people see that he has a problem i don't think he
sees that he has a problem He cuddled me until i fell asleep in
his arms, i cried a lot that i even passed out..... I
felt someone shaking me and calling my name, i slowly opened
my eyes and it was my Mother. She was in her work uniform i
looked around and it was dark, i remember being on the couch
with Lebo now i am in my bed.. Her: u right? I got up and put
my hand on my neck.. Me: where is Lebo? Her: Lebo was here?
I nodded.. She looked at me. Her: Why would Lebo be here?
Ontlametse what's going on have you been crying? She sat next
to me.. Her: talk to me baby what's bothering you? Me: i think i
am cursed Mama Her: Cursed? I sniffed and wiped my tears..
Me: Lebo found out some things about Given Mom: what
things? Me: do you know the reason why he moved from Port
Elizabeth to here? Mom: Yes because he wanted to start his law
firm here that's what NaSkhosana said I shook my head no..

Me: he moved away because the whole community knew what he was
Mom: you not making sense
Me: he is.. He is sexually attracted to little girls
Mama Mom: sexua.. What?
Me: he is a Peadophile I got out of bed and went to take the papers...
Me: these are the articles about him that were covered by a local newspaper were he is from, his wife is divorcing him because of that. He used to drug her and rape little girls right next to the room that she was sleeping in
My Mother went through the papers...
Mom: Nkosi yami! (my Lord) . . [NGWANE] I thought i was gonna stay with Prudence until she wakes up but i couldn't, all i did was to get her in bed and lock her in. I thought she was gonna cuss me out and be dramatic when i told him about Given but for the fact that she believed me really means a lot to me. The only thing that i didn't like was seeing her crying like that.. As i was entering my street i noticed a familiar car parked next to my house, i went and parked mine on the other side of the street. I opened the door and got out, the person opened the door too and got out, it was Given. We both closed the doors and approached each other.. Looking at him disgusted me, i may be a lot of things but violating little girls like that?? He must truly not have a heart..
Him: Ngwane
Me: what do you want?
Him: i know you have been digging up a lot of my dirt lately
Me: manje?
Him: i am here to tell you that stay out of my business
Me: or what?
Him: you don't know what i am capable of
Me: let me see, what could a grown man who is sexually

attracted to little girls do to me? That statement didn't sit well with him.. Him: i am warning you boy! Me: relax by all means i am warned! I moved closer to him.. Me: now Leme also warn you, stay away from Ontlametse! don't call her, don't go to her house, don't even think about her Him: or what? Me: it can still be an accident if your body is found floating in a river He laughed.. Him: you and i we not different Me: i can never be like you Him: says the person who sexually violated my little sister with his crew! He chuckled.. Him: have a nice day Sir He turned around and went to his car

[NGWANE] I was standing at the kitchen next to the stove where my Mother was preparing her famous and delicious Salami&Cheese pie, and Chrisy was washing dishes.. Her: open the oven I opened the oven and she put the pan in.. Me: i have been doing a lot of thinking Her: about what? Me: thinking of fixing things with Ontlametse She smiled at me.. Her: that's good but isn't she with another guy? I opened the fridge and took out an apple.. Me: that didn't go well Mom: what happened? Me: he is a sick person Mom: is he dying from some condition? Me: No he.. Mom: he is what? Me: he is attracted to children, he sexually violates little girls Mom: tell me you joking? Me: i wish i was and it turns out he is still legally married but the wife has been planning on divorcing him Mom: that's sounds deep Me: yeah he used to drug her as he snuck in the little girls to rape them in the other room, Ontlametse's life was in danger Chrisy dropped a plate, all attention went to her.. Her: i am sorry i will clean that up Mom: so is Ontlametse alright? Me: she's broken, very broken i don't blame her though i mean all her relationships they never really worked out Mom: Poor kid she's just a baby, i must call her and invite her to come with me to church Me: you should Mom: so when are you fixing things with her? Me: i am not sure Mom: maybe give her some time to collect herself first, let her be alone for some time Me: then another guy will snatch her She giggled and put her hand

on my cheek.. Her: No Baby just be there for her but don't force her into a relationship as yet, her heart is still wounded let her heal. Ontlametse is too fragile she needs to learn how to stand on her own Me: if you say so Mom: Naomi called Me: what did she say? With all the drama that's been happening, Naomi moved to Botswana to stay with our Grandmother for a while just until everything settles down.. Mom: she's settling in very well Me: you miss her don't you? Mom: i do but at the same time i think fresh air will do her good Me: it will Mom: i hear my phone ringing keep an eye on my pie Me: i will She walked to her bedroom.. I went and got a knife to slice the apple.. Chrisy: thank you Me: for? Chrisy: making sure that Ontlametse is safe Chrisy has been acting strange lately, always asking about Ontlametse and being concerned with her. It's unusual for someone to be so caring for a mere stranger.... Me: you care a lot about Ontlametse Her: i do Me: Why? She looked down.. Me: wanna tell me something? Her: if i tell you will it remain between us? Me: yeah it will Her: when i was young my Father was very strict he never approved of anything that would shame the family surname. When i was 14 soon to turn 15, i fell pregnant and that was the end of my relationship with my Father, he disowned me. My Mother and i moved out and Moved in with my Grandmother and life was tough. Both women were not working, My Mother has been a housewife ever since she got married to my Father and my Grandmother

was dependent on her Pension money. My Grandmother opened up her home to a lot of People so we lived with a few cousins of mine and with so many mouths to feed, i knew that keeping the baby was gonna put more strain at home. I come from a religious family so abortion wasn't an option, i went with the pregnancy my Mother and my Grandmother were very supportive but as i was going to the clinic for my check ups i met a nurse there and we became very close. I let her in on what was happening and we both came to the decision that it would be better if i gave up my baby for adoption, we went through the legal route social workers got involved and i won't lie i wasn't quite happy with everything but i was at peace that at least my baby will have a home and a family that will love and support her better than i would've. So after giving birth the nurse legally took the role of being a Mother to my baby.... Me: that's such a deep and sad story Her: i know, i thought that maybe when i am older i could reunite with her i started writing her letters and sent them but she never responded to any of them, only her adoptive Mother did and told me how happy she is. She even sent me pictures and that's when i saw that if i could force the issue ill only complicate things, if she's happy then it's fine by me Me: at least you tried to communicate with her, I applaud you for having such courage Chrisy: i wish one day she could know about me Me: maybe one day she will She went back to washing dishes.... Me: i still don't understand

what that has to do with Ontl... Wait a minute are you telling me that?? She turned and looked at me.. Her: Yes Ontlametse is my Daughter I did suspect something of that nature

Advertisement

Chrisy and Ontlametse they do look alike very much... Chrisy: but please don't tell anyone about what i have just told you My Mother rushed in.. Her: Lele Maan!! She slightly pushed me off and opened the oven.... Ndende: but i did ask you nicely to keep an eye on my pie! Me: sorry She got the oven gloves and took it out, it was half burnt.. Me: Why did you put it on high? Her: all you had to do was keep an eye on it simple I put my hands on her shoulders.. Me: i am sorry mistakes do happen She looked at Chrisy.. Mom: Chrisy you also couldn't smell that the pie was burning? Chrisy: i.. Me: it's all my fault I looked at the time.. Me: i am sure that spur is still open let's all go and eat out, including you Chrisy Chrisy: i don't want to intrude my.. Me: Nonsense! Intruding my left foot.. My Mom gave me a serious look.. Me: i mean i would really like it if you could join us Chrisy: id like that Me: let me hit up someone, i will be right back I took my phone and went outside.. . . [PRUDENCE] My mother was pacing up and down in the lounge all angry about what i told her earlier on.. Mom: Yazi uNaSkhosana ukhohlakele!! (NaSkhosana is cruel) I didn't know what to say to her, she's very intimidating when she's angry. My phone

vibrated in my hands and it was Lebo. My Mother looked at me, i also looked at her.. She clapped her hands.. Her: what you looking at me for? Iphendule! (answer) I stood up and went to answer it at the kitchen.. Me: Hey Him: i hope i am not disturbing you Me: not really Him: how are you feeling now? Me: i will be fine Him: Munkunza i know that you will be fine, i am asking you how you feeling new Me: (exhaling) it still hurts especially knowing that the was a possibility that he could've hurt me too Him: i was never gonna let that happen Despite what has happened between me and Lebo, and knowing that we very toxic for each other but the connection that we have and the love that we have for each other is something that no human, no pain, no hurt, and no anger could ever break.. Him: listen Ndende and i we going out, i was thinking we can pass by and pick you up? Me: Ahhhh Him: don't Ahhh me Me: you will have to ask my Mom Him: why? Me: she's loosing her sanity over the Given issue Him: Okay i will talk to her Me: should i give her the phone? Him: no it's fine Me: okay Him: guess ill see you around Me: around it is then I hung up and made my way to the lounge she was on her cellphone talking to someone about the Given issue, i let her be and went to prepare dinner.. It was already late so i cooked a light meal, fish with beans and Pap.. When i was done i asked if i could dish up for everyone Tendai said she was fine she has been sleeping ever since she got back from school, she has been complaining about stomach

cramps. My Mother was watching tv.. Me: Ma.. She ignored me.. Me: Mama She looked at me.. Me: should i dish up for you? Her: Ontlametse tell me something why didn't you just stick with Lebo? kube manje nje awuzifakanga kuGiven! I am not saying uLebo is perfect kodwa at least he was honest and transparent with us! Me: Mama please let's just let it go Her: i hope now you are done with boys, focus on your school work plus lo Given wakhona is Married and old!!!! Yerrrr!! Me: don't upset yourself Mama your blood pressure We heard a knock at the door.. Her: you will find uNaSkhosana vele i have long been waiting for her! She stood up.. Me: let me rather get the door Her: i will be right behind you! I went to the kitchen to open the door and it wasn't NaSkhosana, it was Ndende and Lebo.. My heart started beating fast, they came at the wrong time.. Me: Ndende Ndende: may we come in? I felt a lump in my throat as i let them in.. I closed the door.. My Mother was standing in the middle of the room... Ndende: Molweni Mama: Molo nakuwe I was very scared that i was even shaking.. Me: Mama you still remember uMaka Lebo? Mom: Yes i do Me: Ndende you still remember my Mother? Ndende: i will never forget her I looked at Lebo.. Ndende: sorry to just budge in at such an hour Mom: it's fine, is everything okay? Ndende: everything is fine i just wanted to see if my little pudding is alright Mom: Yey! don't even mention it Ndende: Lebo told me about whoever his name is Mom: if Lebo and Ontlametse worked on their

relationship none of this would've happened Ndende punched Lebo on his arm Lebo: ouch! Ndende: i keep on telling him, he talks about i wanna give her some space Mom: space for? Ndende: anyway i just think maybe they do need Space to think about what they truly want Mom: both of them bayazihlanyisa! Ndende: i must say i like your curtains Mom: i will tell you where you i bought them... I no longer see you at church Ndende: i go to a new church now, Purgatory Prophet Zaine Radebe My Mother put her hand on her chest.. Mom: now you touching my heart Ndende: you familiar with him? Mom: every Sunday morning before i go to church i watch him preaching on his channel i go to church blessed Ndende: you should come visit one day Mom: Ontlametse dish up for us She looked at Ndende.. Mom: you not allergic to canned fish are you? Ndende: i grew up eating it almost every week Mom: Come i wanna show you the space you talking about They both disappeared to the lounge.. Mom: look at my ceiling there Phela I've been long waiting for Lebo to pay Lobola so that I can continue fixing my house Ndende: but then you shouldn't charge us that much i go to Purgatory church, prayers will interfere They both laughed.. Lebo and i looked at each other like "okay what just happened"

11

[PRO]

They say when you about to die, you can see your whole life flashing right in front of your eyes and that's exactly what was happening to me. Ngwane has no heart, he has no conscious, he is used to human blood that I felt his blood boiling for a human life, at this point my life. Searching deeper in his eyes you cannot find anything but darkness and coldness.. I had no doubts that he was gonna kill me tonight, i am sure there's nothing more painful like dying alone, crying, and scared with your family not knowing what happened to you..

He came back in the bathroom while i was sitting down leaning against the bathtub and crying..

He was smoking and he crouched before me...

Him: we can do this all night i have time dirty Diana

Me: i don't know what you want from me

He blew smoke in my face and i coughed..

Him: you ready to die for your sister vele? You ready to die for her sins?

I didn't say anything i continued crying he didn't even look like he was shaken by my tears...

He brought his face very close to mine, the last smoke he exhausted it right close to my lips...

He went to whisper in my ear..

Him: you should know by now that I can kill you

Me: just tell me what you want? (crying)

He faced me again with his finger running on my lower lip..

Him: the truth

Me: i..

Him: look at how beautiful you are, you really wanna die this young and beautiful?

I shook my head no..

He stood up and threw the cigarette in the bathtub that still had water..

Him: then tell me what i need to know

He stood by the door while frowning upon me..

Me: all i know is that i love my sister and i did this because i would rather get hurt than her

I brought my knees high up my chest and rested my head on them while sobbing bitterly..

Me: rather kill me if you want too just make sure she knows how much i love her, kill me and make it quick!

He didn't say anything for a long time that i even thought he left...

Him: get up

I looked at him..

Him: i am taking you home

I didn't believe that at all..

He helped me to get up..

Him: i just need one favor from you

It was at that moment that i saw a human standing before me..

Him: i want you to help me with something

He got me a towel to wipe my face..

Him: i want you to help me beat your sister at her own game

I hoped for a more clearer explanation..

Him: i want you to play along that we met and the meeting went well, i didn't notice anything at all you were perfect like that

Me: as long as you not gonna hurt her at the end of all of this

Him: im not gonna lie i feel like snapping her throat right now but i won't not until you mess up

Me: i won't mess up

Him: Good!

He looked at my thighs..

Him: cover those up with a towel and I'll drive you home

I wrapped the towel around my body, finally it was over i was going home....

.

.

[PRUE]

I was on the phone with my best friend from school Lisa..

Her: Sebe

Me: Sebe

Her: how are you feeling now?

Me: much better Sebe

Her: im happy to hear that

Me: thank you for calling

Her: did it go well with Pro and him?

Me: i don't know Sebe she's not answering her phone

Her: still nothing?

Me: Nothing

Her: hai Sebe this is a very deep situation

Me: eish Masebe don't remind me

Her: did you call the cops Sebe?

Me: she's not missing Sebe

Her: if you say so

We continued talking on the phone for the next 30min thank you to cell c for their free minutes...

[After 30min]

Advertisement

51, 51); font-family: "Open Sans", Helvetica, sans-serif; font-size: 14px;">Lisa: i have to go Sebe, wanna shower before they finish all the hot water

Me: reason why i don't stay at Res

Her: go to hell!

I laughed..

Her: Sebe i wanted to come down there for the the next coming weekend

Me: I'll ask my Mother

Her: Okay Ngwana Mama

Me: you see now

Her: bye Sebe lots of love to you

Me: Love you too

I hung up and went to bath, before i got inside the bathtub i made sure that the doors were locked didn't want anyone coming in while I'm bathing...

After bathing i went to put on my Granny night dress. The reason why i love my Long sleeve green nighty is that it comes through for me on cold nights. I got it from my mother's old clothes her clothes from the 90s. I even had on long pink Socks and a navy blue doek, you can just imagine how i looked like.. I switched off the lights and i heard a knock as i was about to switch off the light at the kitchen...

I got scared, the person knocked again..

Voice: it's Promise

I put my hand on my chest while exhaling..

I searched for the keys and opened, i was ready to speak when i noticed that she wasn't alone she was with Lebo..

I stepped back as they made their way in..

I froze there with my eyes running around the room searching for a little hole to bury myself inside of it..

It would've been nice for Promise to give me a heads up, now I'm looking like a Grandmother in front of my boyfriend..

Pro: Thank you love for driving me home

Lebo still had his eyes fixed on me,i couldn't tell what emotion he had with my eyes looking at him then running away for dear life....

My whole body felt lighter as nerves got a better of me, my heart was ready to beat out of my throat....

Lebo: it's my job to make sure that you get home safe

I was busy talking to myself deep inside that "Promise please kick him out already" ...

Lebo: Ne kesa qave gore D'mamzo O monyani so (i didn't know your mother is this young)

Pro: huh?

If it doesn't sound Zulu and if it's not Zulu Pro will never understand it..

I tried walking away but he called out...

Him: Sorry that i brought your daughter home this late Mamzo I don't know if he was being deliberately stupid or what but he saw me at the shops that time, how did he forget how i look like so quickly?

So Ngwane is like all the jerks who used to tease me, he will never love me at my worst? He also sees me not beautiful enough?

His words hit deep and reminded me of things i didn't wanna remember.....

Pro: you think? No that's my umm.. She's my cousin Jambalaya

from Africa

Trust my sister to be retarded..

Lebo chuckled..

Lebo: ungazodlala wena that's your cousin? (don't play like that that's your cousin)

I still had my back against them when he came all the way around to look at me. He literally laughed at me right in my face...

Him: what's with?? Keng leshapa mthandazo nyana? Where is the rest of the church members?

Pro: Love stop it

Him: it's not like she can understand me she's from wherever you said she was from..

Pro: you have to go now

He looked at me and chuckled then went up to Promise..

Him: i will see you

I heard them kissing...

Him: Sorry about earlier, next time I'll try not to be soo rough

Pro: I'll hold you down to that

I closed my eyes and tears fell, i wanted my tears to be silent but my hiccups didn't wanna back down..

Pro: i think you have to go, you upsetting my cousin

Him: fine im going

He kissed her again..

Him: i love you

Pro: i love you too

Him: one day ngizo'shada la (ill marry you one day)

Pro giggled a little...

Him: let me go for real now, please may i not show up one day and find you wearing like your cousin strue ngizo'slyza (i will run away)

I guess that tickled Promise she couldn't stop herself from laughing

Him: not even my mother wears like that

Pro: Bye love

Him: wait don't push me out..

Pro: Bye

Him: one more kiss then im gone

Pro closed the door at him and locked..

I turned around to face her, her hair was a mess she had his vest on and a towel wrapped around her lower body... She looked tired so she opened her legs for him the whole day.. We stood there facing each other not saying a word to each other, tears streamed down her cheeks too.. Promise doesn't cry that easy, she's strong seeing her crying was a bit off..

[PRUDENCE] What happened at home was weird the way my Mother was agreeing with the fact that I should move in with Ndende and Lebo was just not like her, yes i know that her and Lebo are fine now but it's crazy. On the other hand I am actually a bit relieved to be away from Promise she's really loosing it these days, and i am tired of always fighting with her... It was just after 22:00 Lebo and i we were laying on his bed, he was swamped with a lot of work if I can call it that. He was taking down notes, writing in codes he had pictures of different cars and he would look at them and then write down codes.

Mechanical engineering was never my favorite and cars was never my thing. I kept myself occupied with his phone, i had ran out of data bundles so i was using his... He was laying on his stomach and i had my legs on his back, initially I wanted to Login on my Facebook but I was very much fascinated by the conversation he had with Bajabulile. It's been a while now since he has replied to her inboxes, and from the look of things she was getting frustrated. "why are you no longer replying? Don't you wanna talk to me anymore? I thought we had a connection" I went on to read.. "Why are you doing this to me? You hurting me, maybe you are a jerk!" I laughed.. Lebo: O dirang ka phone yaka? (what are you doing with my phone) Me: nothing much i am just on my facebook Him: why didn't you do a hot spot than to invade my privacy? Me: hot mang? He

chuckled... Him: you busy asking your sister to spell "Entertainment" but you don't even know what a hot spot is? Me: i am not tech minded Him: just accept you not different from your sister Me: Whatever! Him: shouldn't you be sleeping? Me: i will sleep when you sleep.. What are you even doing there? Him: none of your business Me: okay I blocked Bajabulile right away, her Obsession was on another level that she even had been privating him on whatsApp i went and blocked her there too.. Me: don't you just feel at ease when you get rid of garbage from Facebook? Him: i don't even do Facebook that much We kept quiet.. Me: can you believe it's 3 years now that we know each other? He turned and laid on his back, he pulled me by my legs i put the phone away and got ontop of him.. Him: time flies Me: it does I was wearing a t-shirt and a bum short only.. Him: do you think that we can? Me: can?? Him: try it one more time? i know Ndende said i should let you get some space and... I kissed him while he was blabbering about what didn't make sense... He ran his hands on my thighs all the way up to my small butt... Me: i love you Him: i love your stubborn and crazy self too Me: i am not stubborn! Him: you right you not stubborn, you are beyond Me: Whatever gives you an erection He laughed.. Me: can we make it work this time around? Him: we are going to make it work because this time around i am not letting you go Me: meaning you going to send your uncles at my house? He raised his eyebrow.. Him: i

thought Given's uncles were gonna go to your house Me: that's not funny I tried to get off him.. Him: aii ka dlala maan ganti keng nou? (im just playing) Me: it's not funny not after we found out that he.. Him: you shouldn't let him get to you We heard a very hard knock at the door.. Him: at this time? Me: maybe it's Bajabulile Him: don't play like that Me: now who is being uptight? The person knocked again.. Lebo: i bet they never heard of the door bell I got off him and went to put on my gown, then made my way to to the kitchen... When i passed the Lounge i saw red and blue lights flashing, the curtains at the lounge are white and you can see when a car is parked outside... I went to the door. Me: wh.. who is it? Voice: it's the Police open! Me: Lebo what did you do now? (whispering) I unlocked the door and opened, it was 3 of them. One of them was white and he wasn't wearing any uniform.. Him: good evening Mam' Him: hi Him: Sorry to disturb you Lebo: Mr Cotzee? I didn't even know that he was behind me.. Lebo: what brings you here? Him: may we come in? Lebo: Yes please They got in.. Cotzee: i have some news Lebo: what news? Cotzee: Hakim's body was found buried in a shallow grave at the back of his Brother's house Lebo: What? It all came back to me... Cotzee: initially we thought his Brother was behind his murder but he was drugged at that time, the toxicity report proved so Lebo: so who did it? Him: today we brought Mandeecee down to the station to question him, he took a lie detector test and

passed Me: you thought Mandeecee did it? Cotzee: i thought you two did it because you and Ndeecce had a motive Lebo: so you here to arrest me? Cotzee: not today his Brother led us to a Prudence He looked at me.. Cotzee: Prudence right? We were at your house and your Mother led us here Me: i am Prudence Cotzee: you were there that time Hakim was shot i believe? I didn't know what to say.. Cotzee: we have a couple of suspects that we would like for you to identify for us Lebo: Mr Cotzee i don't think that... Me: it's fine ill do it Lebo: don't be crazy Cotzee: we have one person in particular the person that Brabus claims to have drugged him, killed his Brother and rescued you i just need you to come and identify him that's all, Brabus can't quite recall how the person looked like I nodded repeatedly.. Lebo: I'll get my keys I hope they have Given in custody, it is time that he pays for his sins he must pay for hurting all those little girls.. I didn't even get time to change i wanted to get it over and done with.... We drove to the station and i won't lie i was very Scared but at the same time i needed to gain courage to put that sick man away forever!!! I drove with Lebo to the station and he kept on asking me if i was fine

Advertisement

and that i can pull out its not too late but i am also doing this for him i don't want him to be wronged for something he didn't do..... We got to the station and we were taken to a certain

room that had a glass separating the other side from us..
Cotzee: all you have to do is to just say which one it is, don't worry they can't see you.. The suspects were brought in to stand behind the window, it was 6 of them and the last one to walk in was Given.. Cotzee: don't worry they can't see you Their eyes were wondering about to show that they really weren't seeing us, they weren't looking at us they just tried to locate us with their eyes.. Cotzee: are you ready? I nodded.. Lebo put his hands on my shoulders... Cotzee: which one is it? I slightly raised my hand about to point at Given when he turned his head and looked right at me, giving me a death stare while slowly shaking his head no.... I freaked out! Me: he can see me Cotzee: no that's impossible Me: he is looking at me the last one by the door, that's him Cotzee: are you sure? Given put his finger on his lips warning me that i should keep quiet.. I nodded with my eyes closed.. Me: get me out i can't breath I was seriously panicking.. Cotzee: we got our man! Lebo got me out.. Lebo: breath Munku The other door opened and they walked out in handcuffs, Given walked out first because he was the one who was standing by the door.. He walked up to us and i froze... He didn't get that much close though... He gave me a disturbing look and started singing.. Given: "don't turn the lights off when you sleep, a bad monster might creep out from under your bed... Flash the green light Mommy will know you safe, Flash the red light and Ontlametse is in danger!! Flash, Flash, Flash,

Flash the red light twice for danger because the bad monster is coming to GET YOU!! i will GET YOU just like you GOT ME!!" I literally jumped.. Lebo walked up to him and grabbed him by his shirt and the cops came to separate them, they took Given away while he still sang for me.. Given: "don't turn the lights off when you sleep tonight, a bad monster might creep out from under your bed..." He literally laughed in the middle of the singing, he truly scared me... Ngwane pulled me closer and hugged me tight... Ngwane: Cotzee i need you to put that sick bastard away Forever!! Cotzee: I'll try The song kept playing in my head.. "don't turn the lights off when you sleep tonight, a bad monster might creep out from under your bed... I will get you just like you got me... Flash, Flash, Flash, Ontlametse is in danger" The alignment of the words in my head was disorganized, but the threat and the fear wasn't. Given Is gonna come for me!

[NGWANE] Prudence was very shaken by her experience on the other side of the window, not only that but also Given's reaction to everything. I still don't understand how he was allowed to leave the room while Prudence was also coming out of the other room, now she thinks that her life is in danger. The panic attack that she had was severe that we couldn't leave the police station as yet, we had to call the paramedics because she couldn't even walk out of the station to the car. The paramedics gave her an oxygen at the back of the ambulance just to open her chest walls.. I kissed her on her forehead. Me: i will be right back She nodded with the oxygen still around her mouth... I walked back into the station, i needed to face that MotherF*** I passed the reception and went straight to Cotzee's office, some of the constables called out trying to stop me. I didn't even knock, i opened the door and made my way in he was on the phone. One of the constables walked in after me..

Constable: Sir.. (grabbing my hand) Me: don't touch me man! I was way too pissed that i forgot he was an ambassador of the law.. Cotzee looked at the constable and nodded, the Constable Walked out.. Cotzee put the phone down.. Him: this is not a rest room you cannot just walk in and out as you like Me: i wanna see him Him: excuse me? Me: Given.. I wanna see him He click-clak his pen.. Him: Okay Ngayo.. Me: Ngwane Him: Ngwane.. I know how you feel about Given and why don't you

go home i am sure Prudence can use some rest Me: you put Prudence's life in danger, you released her the same time that the suspect was released! Now Given is out throwing threats! Cotzee: i acknowledge what happened was unprofessional i don't know why the Constable on the other room didn't stop that from happening.. Me: Cotzee you owe me that much! All i wanna do is to just talk to him He looked at me for a while.. Cotzee: fine but only for a few minutes Me: that's all im asking for He got up.. Him: let's go I followed him to the holding cells.. Walking down that corridor brought back uncomfortable feelings, i remember being walked down there several times in handcuffs.. We got to his cell, he was alone sitting on the steel bench and having a smoke. Cotzee instructed the Prison guard to open. I admire how this Prison prides itself in security, we have heard of Prisoners escaping from prison cells so they have a Prison guard who makes sure that such doesn't happen.. I walked in with Cotzee behind me, i turned and looked at him.. Me: you can give us some space Cotzee: the is no "space" in Prison or holding cells I still looked at him.. Him: 10 minutes and i will make sure that the guard stands by the bars Me: fine by me He walked out and the guard locked, i made my way to Given he was sitting there puffing and having a smirk across his face.. Him: i didn't know we were allowed visitors in holding cells, things do change Me: how did you do that? How did you scare Prudence like that? He chuckled.. Him: so she is scared? I

folded my arms.. Him: she should He brought the cigarette closer to his lips and puffed in the air.. Him: Ngwane for someone who has had several encounters with the law you should know these things.. But it's fine i will school you. He puffed again.. Him: i know what goes down behind the window i have been there acting as a "comfortor" comforting my clients that i am supposed to defend in court. Me: you still not answering Him: Prudence was the only person who witnessed what happened that day, i knew they were gonna get her and because of her Vulnerability i knew she was gonna crack and rat me out etc even after Saving her??! Me: so you did shoot Hakim? Him: execution style! I looked around.. Him: don't worry no one can hear us (whispering) unless you wired? Me: i ain't no snitch Him: then good because you know what happens to snitches they die slow! I laughed.. Me: what can you do to me? You weak! You a coward! You only know how to violate little girls who cannot defend themselves against monsters like you He lit up a match stick.. Him: it only take this little match stick to burn a huge forest, never undermine my abilities Me: I am not here for an Oprah Winfrey master class Him: i knew Prudence was gonna be behind that window, i knew were she would be standing. A person who is brought in to identify a suspect is always made to stand by the door, easy gateway to fresh air when things get "hitted" for them. I knew were she would be standing hence i looked directly in her position as i

have told you i am familiar with such things i am a lawyer. I have stood at that window with my clients while they identify their perpetrators Me: how did you know she was gonna leave the room at that instant? He lit up a match stick again.. Him: "Red light Flash, Flash, Flash" I concentrated on him hoping he would explain further.. Him: there's a red light at the top of the door when it flashes twice it means the door is opening. The red light flashed twice i knew that she was walking out, and standing next to the door myself i needed to see if it was her for real and if i have scared her enough! I got closer to him.. Me: pulling threats while you going to jail for a long time kinda useless don't you think? Him: just because Prudence "saw me" shoot Hakim doesn't prove anything, what evidence does she have other than her word of what happened that night? Plus i cannot be implemented for a murder i didn't commit, there's no murder weapon now is there? He stood up.. Him: Prudence will not take the stand if she can be pronounced mentally unfit to testify against me isn't it? No Eye witness, no Weapon cold case now or what? Not even a single finger print of mine was found there I made my way to him, we were very close to each other.. Me: Stay away from Prudence! If you touch her i will.. Him: kill me? He took two steps forward.. He created a frame with his hands.. Him: "Mirror on the wall, here we are again through my rise and fall you been my only friend. Told you that they can't understand the man that I am so why are we, Talking

to each other again?" He broke the frame and started laughing..
Him: i look at you and i see a reflection of myself, see you and i
we not different. We both have hurt someone the same way
Me: i am nothing like you! Him: Yes you are! That night when
you and your friends hurt my sister.. He shook his head.. Him: i
am coming for you! You have ruined her, now psychologically
and mentally she is unfit! She is obsessed with you the same
person who hurt her, you ruined her, you robbed her of her
sanity!! Me: what? Him: i will come for Prudence, i will hurt her
the same way you hurt my Sister! Imagine her laying down
there feeling helpless with a tape on her mouth, her Tears
begging for me to stop. Indulging and satisfying myself with
her, whooping that ass with a belt until i see red marks

Advertisement

sharving a burning wax candle inside her tight vaginal hole
putting my.. And making her deep throw! Imagine such
bondange? Raping her day and night that she can't keep up
anymore and beg for me to snap her neck so she can die to
escape such misery?? I grabbed him by his shirt and started
punching him repeatedly, he didn't fight back he let me punch
him until the guard got in and got me off Given.. Me: Come
after her and i will kill you!! I will literally kill you!!! He sat there
while laughing and wiping the blood from his nose and spitting
some from his mouth.. The guard got me out and locked him

in.. I made my out to Prudence so we can go home.. . .

[PRUDENCE] Lebo and i got back from the police station a few hours ago and ever since from then i couldn't sleep, when the lights were off i would just picture the monster creeping out from my bed and strangling me. Yes Lebo had his hands around me, he was holding me tight to him but he was fast asleep i had poked him a few times and he didn't move he was deep in his sleep, so to keep myself awake i went to the kitchen to drink coffee. I cannot afford to fall asleep, it's not safe! I cannot count on Ndende her medication is strong it sends her off to Lala-land that she cannot hear anything, i did feel like i was in Nightmare at Elm street. If i fall asleep Given will come after me and kill me in my sleep!!... I have had a couple of cups of coffee and i felt myself getting a serious panic attack, i couldn't tell anymore if it was a panic attack or heart attack, or worse me loosing my mind.. I cuddled myself in the corner with my hands on my ears.. Me: Please Given leave me Alone.. Please leave me alone.. I could see him approaching me, singing the song trying to hurt me.. "Red light Flash, Flash, Flash, Ontlametse is in danger. I will GET YOU, JUST LIKE YOU GOT ME!!" Me: No please!!! I closed my eyes with my hands still covering my ears rocking myself back and forth trying to regain my sanity again..... After a while, I felt someone holding my hands and bringing them down, i checked who it was and it was Lebo.. Me: Lebo? I hugged him, i wrapped my arms around his neck

tight crying. He held me tight.. Him: it's okay, you okay i am here My heart was still beating fast, my chest was closing in at me my breathing was seizing.. Me: what's happening with me (Crying) Me: i am here we will fix it, we will get through this together Me: i am loosing my mind, i see him every time when i turn i see him he is haunting me.. He is coming for me He broke the hug and put his hands on my cheeks.. Him: hey! I will never let him hurt you I was still crying.. Him: we will beat this together okay? I held on to his hands.. I nodded with tears falling.. He wiped my tears.. Him: Come i will give you sleeping tablets He helped me get up.. Him: you shaking how many cups did you have? Me: a couple Him: Munku you not supposed to have caffeine in your system you just went through a severe panic attack As we walked to the bedroom i felt light headed, dizzy, weak, i felt my heart giving up on me.. I held on to Lebo I felt hot flushes.. Me: don't take me to the bedroom Him: Okay calm down we will go to the couch Me: wake Ndende up Him: eng? Me: i want Ndende! Him: Munkunza Me: Lebo i want Ndende!!!! (shouting) Him: Okay i will get Ndende He went and sat me down on the couch before getting Ndende.. I was so messed up i felt like my soul was going to de-attach from my body, i felt like i was literally dying.. Me: God please help me!! (crying) Lebo showed up with Ndende after a few minutes.. Ndende: Ontlametse? I looked at her and cried more, i needed a Mother's comfort and since my Mother wasn't around I know

Ndende is here.. She made her way to me and hugged me.. I hugged her tightly and cried.. Her: It's okay Ndende is here As i laid my head on her chest i felt her heart beat, it was beating fast too. She was scared, she was scared for me.. Lebo was standing there feeling helpless, he didn't know what to do.. Lebo: should we take her to the hospital? Ndende: No!!.. Her Mother trusted us with her.. Just get me my phone Lebo disappeared to get his Mother's phone.. Me: he is coming for me Ndende.. He.. He is going to kill me.. Ndende: Shhhhhhhhhhhhhhh... She rocked me back and forth.. Lebo came back with Ndende's phone.. Ndende went through it then put it next to her ear.. [After 1MIN] Ndende: Prophet Zaine.. Sorry to disturb you at this time of the night but i.. My.. She's.. I think she's dying i don't know what's happening.. Ontlametse is.. She was stuttering, her voice was breaking. Her heart beat indicated that she was scared, scared for me!! Ndende: she's scared i don't know what's wrong (crying) Ndende's love for me wasn't fake, she wasn't pretending but she was real. She felt my pain.. Ndende: thank you Prophet (sniffing) She put the phone on loud speaker.. I heard the Prophet's voice praying, i heard him piercing through my fears.. Zaine: Spirit of fear! Spirit of anxiety! Get away from her!!!!!! In the name of Jesus i cast you out! Go!! The way he was praying it was more like he was angry, angry at the spirit that tormented me... Zaine: Go!! Get away from her!! I said go!! In the name of Jesus of Nazareth! In

the name of Jesus!! He repeated that Phrase "in the name of Jesus" i screamed as i felt something heavy and dark de-attaching from my soul.. After that i felt lighter, i saw some light occupying the room taking over the darkness that dominated, i felt at peace no fear consumed me.. I fell asleep right away..

[PRUDENCE] I was woken up the following morning by the sound of my phone ringing, i put my hand under my pillow and got it. I answered without even checking the caller ID.. Me: Hello (sleepy voice) Mom: Prudence?? Are you okay?? The police were here last night looking for you, yini usenkingeni? (are you in trouble) Me: Ma.. Her: talk to me I sat up straight trying to regain consciousness.. Me: they wanted to question me about Given Mom: did they? Me: Yes Her: is it about him raping little girls? Me: Yes they wanted to know if i know something about that I had to lie to her to prevent issues, if i told my Mother the truth she would immediately go up to The Skhosana residence and cause a scene. Not that i care about that but my Mother has done cause Drama in a lot of places and i don't want her name and reputation to be tainted more than it already has.. Her: i am thankful that you are alright, i was very worried Me: i am okay Mama Her: how is everything there? Me: everything is good, Ndende and Lebo are treating me good Mom: i knew you would be in safe hands, Lebo's Mother comes off as a good person Me: she is Her: Nana i don't want you to think that i kicked you out.. Me: it's fine Ma i never even thought that I would rather be here than home, the love shown to me here is better than the love shown to me at home.. Mom: okay i was just checking up on you let me go to work Me: thank you Her: i love you Me: i love you too I lowered

the phone and got out of bed, i swear after Prophet Zaine prayed for me last night i slept peacefully. Even now Given crosses my mind but no fear comes into play.. I made my way to the bathroom to brush my teeth, there's no way I will be able to go to school today i even overslept.. After brushing my teeth i made my way to the kitchen, i heard voices talking and laughing i was also smelling something delicious.. Me: Morning Everyone stopped whatever they were doing and looked at me.. Lebo: Munku Munku how are you? I made my in.. Me: i am fine thank you Ndende: how did you sleep? Me: i slept peacefully thank you Lebo came and put his hand around my waist and then kissed me on my forehead... Chrisy: would you like me to make you something? Even if tea or pouring you juice Me: No thanks im fine Ndende: i am preparing my famous pie don't you wanna sit down a little? I will cut you a slice when im done Me: No i.. Lebo: you shaking a bit are you alright? I closed my eyes and opened them.. Me: guys please don't fuss about me i am fine. I am shaking because you guys are making me nervous They kept quiet.. Me: i am sorry Ndende: we just worried about you Munkunza wakhe Me: i am sorry Ndende Lebo: let's go and watch tv in the meantime Me: okay We walked to the lounge to watch tv, he sat next to me and cuddled me.. Him: what do you wanna watch? I checked the time it was 10am Me: i am waiting for catfish at 11:25 He tuned into Mtv Base.. Him: i probably shouldn't be talking about this

but... last night you scared me I looked at him.. Him: you really scared me Me: what did you think was gonna happen? Him: i don't know but the state that you were in.... Me: i was scared too He ran his thumb on my cheek, i could see deep in his eyes that he was worried about me.. Him: how are you feeling now? Me: better Him: are you being truthful or you just lying to me so i can be off your hair? I smiled at him and then chuckled.. Him: i am not trying to be funny Me: you look funny when you serious Him: on a serious note though Me: i am fine Love Him: you Promise? Me: i promise He leaned closer and wet my lips.. The way Lebo cares about me Is just emotional, all my life i had been made to feel less important, less attractive, and here is this guy who could be with any girl that he wants but he chose me. Out of all the girls he chose me.. Me: can i talk to you about something? Him: anything Me: i was thinking that Ndende walked in with a tray, followed by Chrisy with another tray... Ndende: Pie is ready Lebo: finally Ndende: this time it didn't burn Chrisy: and i have brought juice to go with the pie They put everything on the table.. Me: smells good Ndende: wait until you taste it I got a plate from the table and took a small bite since it was hot.. Me: you used real cheese i can taste Ndende: i don't do artificial cheese Lebo: how are you finding it? Me: it's really delicious, best pie i have ever had Ndende: i did it again We all laughed as they also grabbed plates too.... I looked at them chit chatting and laughing, there's no going

back i am truly blessed.. Lebo: what did you wanna talk to me about? I looked at Ndende and Chrisy, i had hoped that i would carry out that conversation with Lebo only.. Me: it's nothing Ndende: what's going on? Is there something bothering you? Me: no i am fine We continued eating, what I wanted to tell him was that i am ready, i am ready to wake up next to him everyday. All he had to do was to carry out what we have always hoped for and that is him paying Lobola.. . . [PROMISE] I have been into a lot of beautiful houses but Lorenzo's house took the award, it was big and the only colours that raged was White, black

and red. I have never seen such a perfect Mansion before. It was pretty big i won't lie, i got lost a lot of times last night.. After my fall out with Ontlametse last night i called Lorenzo to come and pick me up, i was done with everything. I was done with my Mother and definitely done with Ontlametse too but hurting her just like i was hurt, now that i am not done with. She stole my Mother from me, she stole the love i have for her which posed as "sisterhood" but she's not my sister, she was never my blood.. I made my way to the dinning table, everything was laid out on the table. It was a lot of food that i didn't even know what to eat.. Lorenzo made his way in, he was on his phone.. Lorenzo: Mi manchi sempre non vedo l'ora per voi di tornare a casa (i miss you more i cannot wait for you to come home) He indicated that i should pass him the butter...

Lorenzo: have a safe flight, i love you That was a poker down my throat, how are you gonna say such to someone else while i am sitting right next to you, I was fucken naked in your bed last night... Him: how did you sleep? Me: i slept fine Him: you have too i mean it's not everyday that you sleep in a Mansion Me: that didn't sound right Him: am i lying? I ignored him.. Him: my wife is coming back from Italy in a few weeks time we should probably look for an apartment for you Me: there's no need i can just go back home He gave me a serious look... Him: i cannot drive to a ghetto place everytime i wanna see you Me: ghetto? Him: poor and classless neighborhood Me: Wow.. Him: you rolling with the big guns now you have to be at your best, look at Pamela such a classy lady. I cannot have you be in my squad with that ghetto attitude, i mean the only thing good about you right now is your vagina and nothing else! That hit home, it's no secret most men that i have slept with before have always said the same thing to me. I don't know why i can't find love, i don't understand why i have to be treated as if like i don't have feelings. I hurt too, and most of all i deserve to be loved. I took out the heart from the pocket of my gown and looked at it, i hope Ontlametse knows how blessed she is... . . . [NGWANE] After having breakfast with the women i drove straight to the garage, Lorenzo said i am going to handle this weeks car jerking just gonna be me and someone else. I have always worked close with Braga and Ndeecce so for my

schedule to be changed i wasn't comfortable with that.... I parked my car at the basement, and made my way to the elevator. Lorenzo's garage is not a typical one that guy has done did good for himself.. I don't like the basement though, it's very quiet and a bit dark there's no security guards only security cameras.. I was close to the elevator when a car flashed it's lights at me i wasn't even aware that it was parked right close to me. I turned and looked at it but the headlights were blinding me Very bad and before i knew it the car drove straight to my direction. When you in such a position your mind freezes, you don't know how to react at that instant when danger is facing you.. I reacted just in a nick of time by moving to the other side, it was a sudden reaction that i fell.. The car stopped then reversed, i was still on the ground getting up or rolling over was useless no matter what i do it will come at me.. Thank the one above for me that when i come to Lorenzo's shady meetings or dealings i always have my gun with me.. I got it out and cocked it, i shot at the tires... I shot at them until the car lost control, i got up from the ground with my gun still in my hands and waited for it to come to a stop.. It went and hit the wall then everything was quite.. I slowly approached the car to see who it was..

[NGWANE] I thought the door was gonna open and the person was gonna come out but nothing happened, the car was still against the wall beeping and smoke came underneath. I slowly made my way to the their side, i couldn't see anyone because the window on the side of the driver's seat was Dim. I opened the door with my gun pointed at what was gonna pop out from there, and a man fell off i think the car Colliding with the wall did a number on him as i saw blood on his face. It was a white guy wearing a suit, someone you would never taint murder with them.. I went to my car to get something, i needed something to tie his hands with. I couldn't find anything other than the cable of my charger, i took it and went to tie his hands very tight that the cable pierced through his skin.. I dragged him to my car unconscious as he was and put him in the back seats, i made him to lie down so that no one can see him... . .

[PRUDENCE] I have once more pumped myself with a lot of pain killers and I was feeling a bit drowsy, the reason why i overdosed is because i was starting to have that fear again. Prophet Zaine prayed for me last night and i slept peacefully, but why does it seem now that my fear is coming back again. Ndende was outside watering the plants, i was sitting in the lounge watching tv and Chrissy was carrying out her chores. I was shivering and i also felt a bit cold... Chrissy made her way into the room.. Chrissy: Ontlametse? I looked at her.. Her:

what's wrong are you sick? You shivering are you cold? Me: im fine Her: you don't look fine i will go and get you a blanket She disappeared from my presence to go and get me a mini blanket, she came back and put it on me.. Her: what's wrong? Tears streamed down.. Her: know we don't know each other that much but please talk to me, you have to talk to someone.. She was right, i need to talk to someone.. Me: i am scared (sniffing) She held my hand.. Her: scared of what? Me: my ex boyfriend Her: the guy supposedly after you? I nodded.. Me: he is gonna come for me and kill me Chrisy: Lebo told me that he is in jail Me: he is in my mind, he is tormenting me and... Her: he is tormenting you because you allow him too She tightened her grip on my hand.. Her: Ontlametse Fear is a dark room were negativity is created, you alone can help yourself Me: Prophet Zaine prayed for me but I am still scared Her: he prayed for you but it was also up to you to shut out that fear, you brought the fear back when you thought about it Me: i am scared that I might be loosing my mind (crying) She came and hugged me.. Her: you are not loosing your mind Chrisy's touch was different from the one i had with Ndende

the connection i felt with her right there was something i haven't felt even with my own Mother. I felt safe in her arms, deep down a sense of peace came to me that i am in the safe arms... Chrisy: it's okay sweetie The more she rocked me back and forth i started feeling a bit of pain in my belly button, more

like something was being pulled.. Me: awww!! Her: what's wrong? Me: i don't know i just feel pain in my belly button Her: let me see She lifted my shirt up a bit.. Her: i don't see anything Me: i feel it from the inside Her: is it not stomach cramps? Me: i doubt Ndende walked in holding a bunch of flowers in her hand while wearing her big summer hat.. Her: The weather outside is... When her eyes met with ours she dropped the flowers, it was more like she has seen a ghost.. Ndende: what are you two doing sitting together? Hugging? Chrisy: Ontlametse was just feeling some pain in her belly button and i.. Ndende: and you what? Chrisy: i will pick up the flowers for you She tried standing up but i held her hand.. Me: i want you to sit next to me, i feel safe with you Ndende: Munkunza wakhe Chrisy has to carry out her duties, look i will sit with you Chrisy smiled at me and then went to pick up the flowers... Ndende came and sat next to me.. Ndende: where does it hurt? I didn't wanna freak her out that my fear thing is back again.... Me: my belly button As soon as Chrisy disappeared to the kitchen i felt no pain anymore.. Ndende: that's a sensitive place should i take you to the hospital? Me: i will be fine I laid back on the couch and closed my eyes.. Me: just stay with me until i fall asleep Ndende: i will be here I closed my eyes.. . . [NGWANE] I arrived at Mandeecce's place and walked in, in the car i had called Braga to come over too.. I knocked at the door and Paris opened. Paris: Hey Me: Hi Paris: Ng...? Me: Ngwane Her: Yes

Ngwane i have already forgotten your name Me: it's cool.. Is Ndeecce around? Her: Yes he is ill get him for you She went to call Ndeecce for me, while i waited at the door.. Ndeecce: what up Dawg? Me: Eyy We bumped our fists.. Him: Come in I walked in.. Him: yonk'into i Grand? (is everything okay) I looked at Paris.. Ndeecce: Nana can you please give us some space? Paris: why? Ndeecce: because we wanna talk business She looked at us.. Paris: No shady business in my house! I whistled.. Ndeecce: i promise Her: I'll be in the bedroom She walked to the bedroom.. Me: and i thought my girlfriend was more stubborn Him: are you here because of the Hakim issue? Me: i wanna show you something I walked out to my car and he followed me.. Me: just check at the back seats.. He peeped through.. Ndeecce: what the hell is going on? Who is that? Me: someone is after me Ndeecce: how did you?? We need to get him out of the car and question him.. Ndeecce: question him were? Me: i brought him here Him: we not questioning him in my house i don't want Paris loosing it, why not at your place Me: my Mother is there and my girlfriend is there Ndeecce: so who should suffer? Me: I'll call Braga again we will take it to her place I took my phone out and called Braga... . . [PROMISE]

Ngwane and i we were supposed to get a Range for some Italian female client of Lorenzo this coming weekend, he was supposed to be here so we can go over the plan but he was not here and hasn't even called.. Lorenzo was mad pissed that he

was even sweating, he was sitting on his chair and i was standing behind him while massaging him... Me: Calm down
Him: don't tell me to calm down! This boy has made a lot of money from me now he thinks that he doesn't need me anymore One of his man walked in.. Him: Sir Lorenzo: what?
Him: we have a security footage that he did come and there's a reason why he didn't make it inside the building Lorenzo: let me see The man brought the laptop closer and played the security footage from the basement parking lot.. Halfway through watching the video Lorenzo lost it.. Lorenzo: No.. No.. No what Is he doing?? Ngwane what are you doing??? He looked at his man.. Lorenzo: he is fucken messing with the most dangerous group the Mafias this is one of their guys He stood up and cleared everything from his table, including the laptop went down... Lorenzo: Damn you Ngwane!!! He punched the glass table then looked at his man.. Lorenzo: you know what this means? Man: we must prepare for war Lorenzo: how did he have such a dangerous crew to be after him? Who from the Mafias did he mess with? He looked at me.. Lorenzo: stop standing there make yourself useful and get me a glass of whiskey! I nodded.. Him: Now!!! (shouting) I jumped a little and made my way to get him a glass of whiskey.. . . [NGWANE] We had him tied up in the chair at Braga's house, i still don't know him and why he is after me.. I looked at Braga and nodded, he poured cold water at him and he woke up.. Seeing the

surroundings which were not familiar he started to freak out..
Him: where am i? Braga put her black Timbaland on his
manhood while pointing the gun on his forehead.. Braga: this is
my house you better calm the fuck down! Him: you don't know
who i am and what i am capable off Braga: you don't know who
i am too i can blow your brains off!! Braga pulled the trigger but
her gun had no bullets, i saw our victim closing his eyes I think
that scared him a bit.. Braga turned to me and Ndeecce.. Braga:
i am trying to kill someone here at least give a nigga a fucken
gun that has bullets!!!! Ndeecce handed her his gun.. Braga:
Gracias (thank you) Braga put the gun on the nigga's forehead..
Braga: Now where were we? Him: fine i will talk Braga: huh?
Him: i said i will talk! Braga removed the gun from his forehead
and before she got her foot down, she stepped on those nuts
that the guy screamed. I even looked away i could only imagine
the pain.. Braga then made her way to us.. Braga: he will talk
She handed Ndeecce his gun.. Me: so where are you going?
Braga: i have a date and that guy i doubt he is after me, see you
later gentlemen! She walked out, i won't lie i was a bit
impressed

[PRUDENCE] 2 WEEKS LATER I can say that things are better now with me health wise than how they were 2 weeks ago, Given hasn't made a come back and that has been able to suppress my anxieties of course with the help of anti-anxiety medication too. I still cannot believe that all along i thought i was loosing my mind, i thought that i was literally going insane only to find out that the anxieties brought about such hallucinations and paranoia. It's funny though to think such a small thing as viewed by others can send you straight to hell and back, therapy also played a huge role but now i stopped seeing a therapist because my anxieties are controlled solemnly by me and the medication given to me.. Things between me and Lebo were going smoothly, and this coming weekend we having Lobola negotiations Yes! we have finally decided to make it official. I cannot even begin to tell you how happy and in love i am with him, i think the break up opened our eyes and made us realize how much we mean to each other. I cannot imagine my life without him, not that i cannot live without him just that i don't want too.. Not only is our love growing but we very intimate, we make love almost every week if not 4 times a week.. I wish that things could remain this peaceful forever.. Chrisy and i we have an unbreakable bond, we very close she's a great woman and i am blessed to have her as a friend in my life. She is always there for me, her love for me is just

overwhelming if she wasn't young i would consider her a Mother to me.. Ndende's health was taking a toll on her, her husband doesn't wanna sign the divorce papers on the other hand he wants Ndende to be in Zee's life after what he did to her breaking his family like that by impregnating his step niece. Zee's tummy is big now, not long ago we bumped into them at the mall and that's when Ndende got her mental breakdown again. Unfortunately things between me and Promise are still not good, i have tried being in her life i have tried making peace but she still hates me for reasons known to her and i will not force her to be in my life. Bajabulile hasn't tried to make contact, other than always irritating me on Facebook and for her big Brother Given, i hope he rots in hell!!!! It was a Saturday morning, it was raining outside Lebo and i had just finished having a steamy session. I was now sitting ontop of him, he was laid back on the bed with his hands massaging my boobs.. Me: stop it! Him: what? It's raining outside why not spend the whole day indoors? Me: i wish but you know Chrisy and i have to go the mall Him: why? I gave him a serious look.. Him: Ohhhh the ring I clicked my tongue.. He pushed me back a little.. Him: why o mpa attitude? Why am i even asking, ka lebala gore ke ka mokgo o leng! Me: huh? Him: Saturday we paying Lobola for you, you have to learn my language Me: wena why don't you learn mine? Him: i know Zulu and we always speak yours than mine Me: Ndende is Xhosa Him: so? Me: you have attitude

these days Him: i learn from the best He held my hands and i noticed the yellow gold diamond ring on his pinky finger. Lebo makes a lot of money but i don't know what he does, he doesn't have a business that's for sure i am very worried that he might be back to his criminal ways.. Me: Lele Him: talk to me Me: what is it that you do? I mean you have a lot of money that you even offered to pay my fees and now you paying Lobola. You bought a brand new car not long ago, i am getting a big fat allowance! Him: O batla re lwe? Everytime when we have to talk about that he gets mad.. Him: tsek get off me! He pushed me aside.. Me: are you back to doing illegal things? He went to the wardrobe to take out a clean towel Me: Lebo! He started singing like he didn't hear me asking him a question.. Him: "Baby you gotta know that im always out there doing what I gotta do for me and you, and we eating.. So girl why the hell is you tripping?" Me: L.. He banged the door behind him.. I took my phone which was ringing, it was Lisa.... Me: Sebe Her: Eish Sebe i am on my way are you guys prepared? Me: not yet Her: good because my boyfriend delayed too he is complaining that why don't i get a cab, but walking to get a taxi i will be rained upon Me: well i will bath now now, i am sure Chrisy is not her way too Lisa: are you alright? You sound down Me: I'll be fine Her: talk to me Me: we will talk later Her: okay Me: see you then Her: sharp I got up from the bed and got a towel to wrap it around my naked body.. I made my way to the bathroom he

was brushing his teeth.. I got my toothbrush and when i was about to get the toothpaste he shifted it, i tried to get it but he shifted it.. Me: Lebo i am not in the mood please Him: it's my toothpaste ask nicely Me: what? Him: check on your side Being a dental student i always have a selection of toothpastes

Lebo doesn't like the toothpastes i get so we were forced to get separate toiletries on everything.. Me: i forgot to buy mine ill get it when I go to the mall later He gave me his.. Me: are you coming along? Him: No Me: Why? It's a ring something we should get together Him: you gonna be the one wearing the ring so you should choose what you want Munku then tell me how much it is He squeezed my cheek.. Me: for someone who was not at home for 4 days I thought we were gonna spend time together Him: but.. Me: it's fine Lebo He was away from home on a "business trip" the past 4 days and then brought back a lot of money with him. He didn't tell me about how much it is but i know i can feel it that he brought home a lot of money.. Him: i can't go with yall i will be the only nigga do you know how awkward it's going to be? Me: it's fine Him: (exhaling) how about we spend the whole day together tomorrow? Me: i am going to church Him: that's bad Me: i have an idea Him: Yes? Me: Come to church with me He chuckled.. Him: that's a good one Me: i am serious Him: Ontlametse i am not going to sit and hear Zee preach Me: Why? Him: i know all his dirty secrets before he became a "Prophet" wouldn't be

right hearing him talking about sex before marriage is a sin while he has done chowing a lot of girls, he once was in a group sex Me: that's his past plus he doesn't preach about such things Him: i don't care Me: forget i even asked Him: forgotten We both heard his phone ringing, we both looked at each other.. Me: I'll get it Him: it's fine i got it Me: it's cool ill get it Him: Ontlametse it's my phone Me: what's yours is mine we gonna be traditionally married on Saturday remember? Him: is it too late to pull out? I made my way out to the bedroom to get his phone, the caller ID was "Braga" Me: eww answer it Braga and i we don't really like each other.. Lebo took it from me and then spanked me hard.. I hate it when he does that.. . . [PROMISE] Things are starting to look up for me, i have my own place now i make good money, Lorenzo and i still occasionally fuck. He still has a hold of me just because he afforded me this opportunity of being financially independent.. I was really looking forward of working with Ngwane but the same week when we had to go jerk the Range, Lorenzo sent us to steal a boat that had diamonds and we made a lot of money from that operation took us approximately 3-4 days. This coming Saturday we supposed to get the Range, i purposely forced Lorenzo to make it this Saturday since i heard that Lobola negotiations are being carried out for Prudence, i wonder what Ngwane is gonna do. He cannot really say no, when the job is yours it's yours to carry out.. I even got myself a car, nothing expensive because i was

the less paid out than all of them i didn't do much but to drug the people who were supposed to guard the boat, but it was a lot of money to carry me through.. I only just got back to my place from clubbing with Lung'lesh and Pamela, we shut down the club last night. All i needed was my bed.. I unlocked my door and then walked in, i closed the door and before i could even turn around someone had a gun on me at the back of my head.. Voice: Scream and you dead! I will have no choice but to comply.. Voice: lock the door and then slowly step away from it I did as i was told, he extended his hand and got the keys.. Me: please don't kill me Him: shut up He walked me to the couch and pushed that i fell on it.. I checked who it was but the person had a cap covering their face.. Me: who are you and what do you want? He removed his hat and it was Given.. Me: Given what the hell? Him: Okay listen i am not gonna hurt you Me: you have a gun and you talking about you not gonna hurt me? He walked to the window to check Me: what's wrong? Him: i need a place to hide Me: Given we not friends, i don't even know you that well.. And how the hell did you find me???

Him: wasn't that hard believe me Me: Leave Him: you and i have a lot in common Me: such as? Him: we both hate Ontlametse and we wanna destroy her Me: how the hell do you know about my life? Him: i am a lawyer i sometimes dig up things about people Me: are there people after you? Him: the Mafias Me: Mafias? I've heard that name before Him: Ngwane

and his buddies killed one 2 weeks ago and now the Mafias think i set them up because they owed me Me: how did you end up mixing yourself with them? Him: i am their lawyer i asked a favor from one of them to just run Ngwane over but he fucked up Me: what were you thinking messing with Ngwane!! He is a professional thug you just a mere lawyer Given: he was too smart for me this time around but now i wanna hit him hard starting with his precious Ontlametse Me: i am not gonna team up with you to kill my sister! I mean Ontlametse! Him: my revenge is mostly against Ngwane but seeing that he loves Ontlametse more than anything what best way to hit it were it hurts the most? Me: where are you getting at? Him: imagine if Ontlametse could be off the picture, you will have Ngwane all to yourself Me: can i move? Him: as long as you won't do anything stupid Me: you have a gun why would i try that I walked over to the kitchen and opened the drawer, i took out the stone.. Me: i wonder if their love can survive death Him: so are you in? I put the stone back... Me: forget it Ngwane will kill us both before we even get close to Ontlametse Him: i have a perfect plan, we can plan a perfect murder Me: Lebo is very dangerous now and I don't wanna mess with him, you can touch him with anything just not his Mother, his Sister, and Ontlametse he will kill you!.if you wanna hide out here make sure you don't try anything stupid like going after Ontlametse! Him: don't be like that Me: hey person! I was with him doing

some sting operation the way he shot and killed those people he had no conscious, you mean zero to him he won't hesitate smoking you just like that!.. Now i am going to sleep don't try anything stupid or you out i am even taking a great risk hiding you here! I work with Ngwane if he finds out that you here that's the end of me! Please don't create problems for me!! I made my way to my bedroom laughing i can't believe he just suggested we kill Ontlametse, Lebo is going to kill us both before we even carry out the plan! plus he has a strong team Ndeecce, Braga, and Lorenzo.. Lorenzo got the whole Italians with him, now i would rather mess with the Mafias than Italians!

[NGWANE] After dropping off the women at the mall i drove back home, today i wanted to do nothing but just sit and watch and tv then later go to visit my Mother. I am very worried about Ndende's condition, her being in and out of the hospital is tiring for both of us i don't know what i can do to take the pain away. If i could i would take the pain away from her and carry it, my Mother hasn't been happy in her marriage for a very long time now. She always cried herself to sleep, she spent endless nights in a cold bed when he was out there sleeping with girls young to be his Grand daughters, now he impregnated his step niece and wants Ndende to accept the situation, be okay with it and then they move on? Like nothing happened. Thinking about him and his ways and how he has hurt my Mother, i feel like putting a bullet in his head! The door bell rang, i put my cigarette in the ashtray and went to open.. it was Ndeecce..

Him: Dawg Me: what's up? Him: who are you with? He followed me to the lounge.. Me: i am alone Him: then that's good because i have to talk to you about something Me: yeah? Him: i talked to my Pops about Hakim's murder case and.. Me: and? Him: Given is out I squinted my eyes.. Me: what do you mean Given is out? Him: he got bail a few days ago, thought i should be the one to tell you first Me: so he is out there? Him: Yes he is Me: bastard! I took my phone from the table and tried to call Ontlametse but it sent me straight to voicemail.. Me: she is not

answering Him: who? Me: Ontlametse Him: where is she? Me: Mall I called Chrisy her phone sent me straight to voicemail too.. I called Ontlametse again and left her a message.. Me: better call me when you get this! After living her the voicemail, i clicked my tongue and tossed my phone on the table..

Ndeecee: Calm down Me: i cannot calm down! Ontlametse is out there and he is also out there! He will do anything to make sure that Ontlametse doesn't testify against him! She has had made a tremendous change seeing Given again will make her go crazy! Ndeecee: we will get to the bottom of everything Me: where is he now? Ndeecee: i don't know but we will find out soon! Me: we better Ndeecee: are you ready for tonight? Me: tonight? Ndeecee: nigga you hitching your woman on Saturday remember we said we gonna go out tonight to celebrate? Me: fuck i forgot! Ndeecee: can't pull out now Me: yaa we will be there I took my phone and tried Ontlametse again.. . .

[PROMISE] The first thing i did when i woke up was to shower, and then i made my way to the kitchen to drink sprite with lime, helps me when i have a hangover. I was wearing nothing but a robe.. Given was sitting at the counter on my high chair jotting something down on a pad, for a moment there i even forgot about him... I went to the fridge.. Him: how was your sleep? Me: was good Him: now we can talk? I closed the fridge after getting the bottle of sprite.. Me: if it's about killing my Sister no.. Him: you make it sound like she's your blood Me:

and then? Him: Your Mom talks a lot to my Mom she even told her things that she wasn't supposed to tell her I got me a glass.. Him: look you right we not gonna murder Ontlametse Me: but? Him: we gonna break her, we gonna break them I giggled.. Me: yeah i tried Given: maybe you just didn't know how to do it Me: Why is it so important for you that you go after Ngwane? You know what they say? Don't bother a snake when it's quietly snuggled up in it's hole Given: my sister is obsessed with him Me: which one? Given: Baja Me: that don't make sense Given: i spoke to her psychologist when she started changing Me: changing how? Given: one day Bajabulile just woke up and she was a totally different person, she was confident, smiled a lot, laid back

could go to the shops without anyone accompanying her and then came back on her own. She wanted to go to varsity, her clothing style changed too Me: isn't that supposed to be good? Given: it was just a sudden change which was not normal Me: what happened after that? I got lime from the fridge and ice cubes.. Him: we very close she used to confide in me a lot even when I was still living in PE my sister and I talked a lot on the phone, she trusted me more than anyone I bit on a lime.. Given: our conversations changed she talked about him a lot, she all of a sudden saw a future with him Me: that doesn't sound right Given: i consulted her psychologist and her psychologist told me that they have had such cases of a

psychosis were the victim falls in love and becomes obsessed with their perpetrator, in Bajabulile's case she viewed Ngwane as a good person, her hero because he was the only one who showed remorse for his actions and who supposedly saved her that night and set her free Me: that's deep Given: i know, that's why i wanna break him for what he did to my sister Me: rest assured he will never go for Bajabulile Given: you seem to know a lot about him Me: i do Given: that will work to our advantage, now listen Me: count me out Given: no listen Me: what is it? Given: how about you have an affair with him? I laughed.. Him: no listen i don't say marry the guy but offer him what he cannot refuse Me: and that is? He looked at me down there.. Me: No! Him: why not? I heard your pussy game is on fleek! Me: i am not going to use my pussy in that way Him: it's not like i am asking you to do something that you have never done before Me: Ye wena Given! Him: what best way to hurt Ontlametse with an affair? I am not a woman but i know for a fact that any woman would be broken down to find out that their partner is sleeping with someone else, especially their sister Me: Given it won't work Him: how do you know? Me: Because i slept with him before and it didn't end well Him: Promise come on take one for the team! This is a good plan Ontlametse is fragile do you know how this is gonna break her? Plus my trial is in a month's time i cannot have her testify against me she has to be pronounced mentally unfit to stand trial Me: you a jail bird?

Him: no i just got mixed up in some shit! Me: Given i work with Ngwane okay? I don't wanna betray him they will behead me! Given: that's why a Sinister affair will never be suspected Me: what did you say? Him: what? Me: Sinister what? Him: Sinister affair Me: yeah that Him: it's an easy way to break them apart forever I opened the drawer and looked at the heart.. I took a deep breath and then exhaled.. Me: i am in The heart cracked.. I took it out and looked at it smiling.. Given: what is that? Me: Nothing I ran my finger on the crack.. Me: when are we implementing the plan? Given: let the Lobola negotiations proceed first, after that we go for a kill Me: i can't wait . . [PRUDENCE] The sales assistant has shown me at least 10 expensive diamond rings, she came with another one.. Her: this one? I shook my head no.. She sighed.. Chrisy: sweetie these rings are beautiful, especially this one She picked it up.. Lisa: i like it too Sales L: the yellow gold will compliment your skin colour I looked at it and it was R9 500.. Me: guess we have our ring then It was a beautiful one i won't lie.. Me: my boyfriend will come sometime next week to purchase it Sales L: should i keep it aside? Me: Yes please Her: fit it I fit it and it was a little bit loose.. Sales L: we will have to resize it for you Chrisy: how long will that take? Her: a week Me: the negotiations are next week Saturday Sales L: okay the size is not that bad, it's not like it's gonna fall off unless you carry out chores like cleaning, washing dishes, doing laundry. You can use it for the occasion

then come do sizing maybe a day later Lisa: sounds like a plan
Me: let me take pictures so i can show him when i get home
later Sales L: no problem I took pictures of the ring.. Me: thank
you Chrisy: what's your name again? So he can know who to
get the ring from Her: Khabo Me: okay Khabo he will come next
week some time thank you Khabo: have a lovely day We walked
out of the jewellery shop.. Me: thank you guys for coming with
me Lisa: you welcome I looked at Chrisy.. Me: can i ask you for
something? Chrisy: anything sweetie Me: it would really mean a
lot to me if you could be present at my Lobola Negotiations on
Saturday Her eyes widened.. Chrisy: Me? Me: Yes, we have
grown close over the past days and i take you as a good friend
of mine. If you weren't soo young i would refer to you as a
Mother She looked down.. Me: did i say something wrong? Her:
No i.. Sorry i need to find a rest room I.. am coming She walked
away.. Me: Chrisy wait.. I followed her.. Me: wait what's
wrong? I grabbed her arm.. She looked at me with tears in her
eyes.. Her: i cannot keep up with this anymore Ontlametse Me:
keep up with what? Lisa came to us.. Lisa: what's going on?
Chrisy wiped her tears.. Chrisy: ohhh God this is hard Me:
what's hard? Chrisy what's wrong you scaring me She put her
hand on my cheek... Her: you should really look at yourself in
the mirror sometime Me: Mirror? Why? She didn't say
anything.. Me: Chrisy.. Her: Ontlametse you are my D.. You are
my Daughter.. I stepped back, i stepped away from her.. Chrisy:

i am so sorry (crying) Lisa: What? I shook my head no.. Me: No... Chrisy: On.. Me: No my.. My Mother is Thoko Maseko.. I am a Maseko!! Chrisy: No sweetie your surname is Ndlovu I shook my head no while stepping back, this cannot be true..

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends. Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

[PRUDENCE] When i got home i headed straight to the bedroom and locked myself there for a long time, i was hurt i won't lie, i was confused too. A lot of thoughts invaded my mind, how can such a secret be kept from me until this age? Why didn't anyone bother to tell me about this? why did my Mother keep up with this lie? I was more saddened that even Lebo knew about it before me. Now it all make sense, it all make sense why Promise hates me all of a sudden.. I wiped my tears and then took my phone to call my Mother.. Mom: Hello Me: Hi M.. Calling her "Mom" after what i have just found out won't do.. Her: How are you? Me: i am fine i guess Her: i am fine too just looking forward to this coming weekend, i have already spoken to your Uncles they gonna come Friday Me: that's good Her: be happy my child, you have made me Proud. You have made your Mother proud Me: ohw Her: you don't sound enthusiastic at all Me: i am Why was it soo hard to confront her about this? Me: i will be coming home on Thursday night Her: i cannot wait to see you, i have been missing you Me: i miss you too (sniffing) Her: are you coming down with flu? Me: i think so Her: Agh maan baby Me: i will be fine Her: i know that Me: how are things between you and NaSkhosana? Her: Loyo nje! don't even talk about her, then she has the nerve to come to church Me: that's bad Her: i will have to call Ndende i wanna start attending at Purgatory Me: it's a

good church Her: i have heard I heard a knock at the door.. Me: i have to go someone is at the door Her: okay i love you Ontlametse Me: i love you too I hung up and went to open the door, it was Lebo. He leaned against the door frame and looked at me.. Him: i am sorry that i didn't tell you about Chrisy I folded my arms, he put his hand on my arm.. Him: it wasn't my place to tell you even though i knew Me: i understand Him: you do? Me: Yes i do Him: so you not angry at me? You don't wanna cuss me out? call me a jerk or be all up in my face? I shook my head no.. Him: Okay what Is going on? Me: i am not angry Him: so unlike you! Me: i know He still couldn't believe that i wasn't angry at him, i have no right to be angry at him it was not his place to tell me for real.. Me: where is Chrisy? Him: she was too broken she went home I looked down.. Him: how are you feeling about everything? I shrugged my shoulders.. He pulled me closer to him.. Him: i am sorry that everytime you have to be a victim of pain He is right, i am always a victim of pain and heartache.. Him: i believe both women love you

Advertisement

for Chrisy not to even think about abortion at that time just goes to show how deep her love was for you. She was 15, a lot of girls would've went for the easy way out but she didn't. She even sacrificed her relationship with her Father to make sure that you here today and you know what? Me: what? He looked

at me in the eye with his hands on my cheeks.. Him: if none of that happened, i doubt i would be standing here right now looking at this beautiful girl standing right in front of me I held his hands.. Him: Mrs Maseko loved you, she still loves you although she has her own daughter but she loved you too He was making me emotional because all of what he was saying was true, yes i was adopted but i grew up surrounded by love.. My Mother loved me and treated me like her own.. Him: i don't know how you feeling right now and i don't have a right to tell you otherwise but, all i know is that adopted or not you still Loved I smiled at him with tears streaming down.. Him: just talk to Chrisy okay? I nodded.. He kissed me.. Him: i love you Me: i love you too The door bell rang.. Him: maybe that's her We went to the kitchen to answer the door, he opened and it was Naomi.. Lebo: Naomi? Naomi: In a flesh She walked in with her bag.. Lebo: what are you doing here? Naomi: you think that you were gonna get traditionally married this Saturday without me? Lebo: who told you? Naomi: Mom a few weeks back Lebo: i see Naomi: why didn't you tell me? Lebo: it was sudden Naomi: i don't care She looked at me from head to toe.. Her: Ontlametse Me: Naomi Lebo: I'll take your bag to the guest room Naomi: thank you Lebo took his Sister's bag and walked to the guest room leaving me and Naomi there.. Me: would you like something to drink? Naomi: No Me: okay welcome to our home i guess Naomi: My Brother's house Me: your Brother's house of

course After that we remained quiet.. Lebo came back.. Naomi: when are we going to see Ndende? Lebo hugged me from the back, that annoyed her a bit.. Lebo: today i won't be able to go see her i have plans Naomi: what could be more important than your Mother? Lebo: i already made plans with the boys He whispered next to my ear.. Him: i forgot to tell you about that Me: it's fine but i am not in the mood for going out Lebo: Come on Naomi: why don't you just invite them here? We can all have a good time I wasn't in the mood for a crowd.. Lebo: do you mind? Naomi: it's not her house you don't have to consult with her I smiled at Lebo.. Me: there's your answer right there I got his hands off me and walked to the bedroom.. Lebo: why you always have to be like that? Naomi: she is just a cry baby Lebo followed me to the bedroom.. Him: Munku Me: im fine Him: you don't look fine Me: I'll be fine Him: when you hurt it hurts me Me: you know if i wasn't fine i would be breaking down right now He looked at me and squinted his eyes... Me: go see Ndende and then later your friends can come over Him: are you sure? Me: Yes He kissed me and squeezed my butt.. Him: i will see you later then Me: later Him: if anything happens just call me Me: i know He had doubts about leaving me alone i could see it in his eyes.. Him: Ontlametse Me: Yes? Him: if you do anything stupid you going to hurt me Me: something stupid like? Him: trying to hurt yourself Me: why would you think like that? Him: i know you more than you think Me: Lele i will be

okay Him: Promise? Me: i promise He kissed me again and walked out.. I went to the wardrobe to look for my pain killers, i needed to take a couple of them.. They weren't at their usual place were i always put them.. Me: where are they? I looked for them but nothing.. Lebo: what are you looking for? He freaked me out because i didn't even know when he made it into the room.. Him: what are you looking for? Me: i think i misplaced my phone Him: it's on the bed Me: ohw i didn't see Him: you were looking for these weren't you? He flashed them in my face.. Him: for how long have you been overdosing on them? Me: overdosing? Him: Ontlametse i am not a fool, you bought these a few days ago they 100 inside but only 27 is left Me: don't look at me like that i am not a crack head! Him: you addicted to pain killers Me: No i am not! Him: then how you take 73 pain killers in less than a week? Me: i bought them a month ago He chuckled.. Him: Munku you threw the receipt in the drawer Me: Lebo i am in a medical university! I studied pharmacology i am not addicted to pills!!!! (shouting) Him: im gonna keep them with me Me: No they are mine! Him: i am keeping them Me: No they are mine!!! I started hitting him.. Me: they are mine!! (crying) He threw them on the bed and held my hands... Me: i am not addicted to pills (crying) He just held me tight and didn't say anything, while i cried on his chest.. . . [PROMISE] I have been looking at the heart and the crack that it had earlier, had vanished.. Me: Dammit! I threw it

across the room! I heard a knock at the door.. Me: i am coming
I walked to open the door.. It was Somandlakazi.. Me: Som..
What are you doing here?? Her: may i? Me: i guess so She
made her way in.. Me: how did you find me? I closed the door,
when i turned to look at her she blew some white powder in
my face.. Me: what are you doing?? I tried to wipe it off..
Soma: Sleep child I immediately felt very sleepy, before i knew
it i blacked out..

[PROMISE] I was very worried about my sister that i drove straight to my Mother's house to check if everything was alright, i don't know what's happening or who that woman was but it seems like she knows a lot. How she was wearing, everything she said, the events that took place, the dove and the other black one it was a lot to take in and my heart was shadowed by fear.. I got to my Mother's place and made my way in, i tried keeping the cloth from falling by holding it tightly whoever saw me probably thought that i was insane.. I opened the door and made my way in.. Me: Ma!! I found her in the lounge, she was on the phone.. Mom: something just came up ithi i will call you.. Okay.. Bye She put the phone down.. Mom: Promise kwenzakalani? (what's happening) what are you even wearing? Me: where is Ontlametse? Mom: she's with Lebo Me: where is Lebo's place? Mom: Promise uyangithusa! (you scaring me) what is going on? Me: Mom i just need to know were she is Mom: okay let's call her and ask her for the address Me: thank you She got the phone and called her.. Mom: voicemail Me: try again until it goes through . . [BAJABULILE] Being in love is a great feeling, having the same person that you love feel the same way about you is a blessing. I know things between Lebo and i are not so good for now, but i know very well that he is into me he just doesn't wanna accept it yet because of that little whore Prudence who doesn't know what she wants! She

has played with my Brother now she's back throwing herself at Lebo again like doesn't she have braks? I have seen her posts on Facebook talking about "true love always finds its way to bring two people together, no matter what has happened in the past". I don't think she understands how my heart is feeling for Lebo, i don't think she gets it that we destined for each other. Lebo saved me that night, he was the only person who showed remorse for what happened he spent his whole life apologizing for it and I have no doubt that he loves me and wants a future with me.. I was laying back on my bed wearing nothing but a bra and bumshort, my legs wide spread and my hand slowly making its way in my bumshort. Picturing us making love to each other, him leaving wet kisses all over my body, stinging love bites, cupping my breasts, his breath hitting against my neck

sucking on my lips our tongues dancing for a rhythm that only me and him understands. He was taking all of me, he was possessing my soul, sucking the life out of me while i beg for more and more.. Me: "Moreeeeeee" The more the picture played in my head of us making love, the more i wanted him.. Just as my hand was making it down on my biscuit, the nightmares of that night came back. All those other jerks taking turns on me.. I stopped and sat up straight, Lebo is an independent gangster now why doesn't he go after them? I heard they out, why doesn't he revenge my stolen innocence? I

mean i saw how he was breaking that night he couldn't even look at what they were doing to me, he shed a few tears i saw him he was breaking it broke him inside... I kept on hitting my forehead trying to clear the thoughts, i don't want them! why are they coming back? Medication? What Medication? I threw away all my pills i am not crazy! I am a normal person if i wasn't i wouldn't be breathing in the presence of anyone... I heard the key turning, means my roommate is back.. I share my flat with a sweet girl, her name is Sarah we renting a flat well she wanted a roommate because the rent was suffocating her since her previous roommate moved out so someone at the campus hooked me up. Unlike me, Sarah is not a student she is a struggling Rnb singer her full time job is working at a retail shop trying to save up some money to go to a studio and record.. She opened the door and walked in then closed it.. She looked at me.. Her: Eyyy you are blinding me wear something I got up and went to put on my robe.. Her: I've brought some food Sarah's job is not paying that much her whole salary covers her part of the rent then she's left with nothing only the tips she makes by singing at some jazz lounge on weekend nights, so i decided to pay half of her rent too so that she can at least be left with something.. Me: where did you get the money? Her: some guy who works at that joint were they sell ribs and chips has a thing for me so he blessed me today Me: lucky you Her: i hope you eat ribs Me: i do She looked at me with a smirk on her face..

Her: was Lebo here? Me: No why? She looked at my robe.. Me: you think..? Her: did you at least open the windows? Me: you a scream he didn't come but instead he sent me flowers I pointed ontop of the fridge.. Sarah: Hmmmmm She walked over to check them.. Her: and they have a card I took out the takeaways from the plastic.. Sarah: "To my only love, the only woman i love i hope you.." Me:" Enjoyed your day" Sarah: so sweet Me: i know right She retained a questionable facial expression.. Me: what's wrong? Her: his handwriting Me: what about it? Her: he has a beautiful handwriting for a guy, very flawless and decorated Me: there's guys with beautiful handwritings Her: i guess soo... I ate the chips.. Her: so when am i meeting him? I started coughing.. Her: Baja are you alright? Me: water Her: I'll get you a glass of water She went to get me a glass of water.. Me: thank you I drank.. Her: Sorry if i said something to upset you Me: it's fine Her: let's eat ill get the plates Me: before that a letter came for you I got it for her.. Her: thank you She looked at it and clicked her tongue, without even opening it she started tearing it up.. Me: that's a 3rd letter you tearing this week Her: it's my Mother Me: you don't wanna talk to her? Or read her letters? Her: Nope Sarah has a lots of secrets.. Me: Why? Her: because!!.. Me: because? Her: just leave it Me: Sarah there's kids out there who wish to have Mothers and here you are doing this to yours.. Her: you don't know anything don't talk about her as if like she's a good

person Me: i didn't say... She unbuttoned her shirt a little and showed me an Amulet.. Her: you see this? Me: Yes Her: it's an Amulet it protects me from my Mother Me: what? Her: she gave it to me when i was young Me: wait so she gave you something to protect you against her? She looked at it.. Her: it wasn't intended for that at first Me: Sarah what's going on? Her: (exhaling) My Mother is not a good person Baja, she's done hurt a lot of people she's done a lot of evil things Me: sounds deep Her: it is.. When the Amulet glows it means she's close by but because of its hidden powers it repels her from getting anywhere close to me Me: i don't know what to say She buttoned her shirt.. Her: ill get the plates . . [PRUDENCE]

Everyone had left now leaving me and Lebo to wash dishes.... I haven't said any word to him since i figured out that he was back to his old life.. Him: why don't we just use a dishwasher? Me: i prefer doing dishes the old fashion way We continued doing them... He stopped and threw the cloth in the sink.. Him: what's bugging you? Me: another dish please? Him: for a moment stop acting like a child and talk to me!!! Me: now you wanna talk? Him: is it about the damn pills? Me: No, if you don't know what it's about then we have nothing to talk about Him: im done here Me: good for you He grabbed my arm and pulled me closer then whispered in my ear.. Him: fuck you i am not gonna beg you He let go of me and then walked to the bedroom.. I threw the cloth on the counter.. Lebo and i we

supposed to get traditionally married in a few days time but here we are at each other's throats.. I heard a knock at the door.. Me: coming I went to open and i couldn't believe who was at my door step.. Mr: Prophet Zaine??? What is he doing here? How did he find my house?

[PRUDENCE] It was literally breath taking to see heaven standing at our door step, it's not everyday that someone gets visited by heaven. Me: Prophet? Him: may i please come in? Me: Yes please He walked in and i closed the door.. Him: can we find somewhere to sit and talk? Me: Yes of course please follow me He followed me to the lounge, the lounge had a lot of empty alcohol bottles, it had cigarette buds just very untidy that i got embarrassed.. Me: i am very sorry about all this mess we had a get together with friends earlier today and.. Him: it's no problem You can never be in Zaine's presence and expect your knees not to shake, that man has God's favour upon him, he has God's anointing, and God's hand upon him.. Him: Sorry to just come in at night like this and unannounced Me: you are always welcome Prophet at any time Him: i am here because.. Before he could even finish the sentence Lebo walked in.. Lebo: i thought i did hear two people voices I hope Lebo can understand that this is not the time to be foolish, at least not in front of such a highly respected man.. Lebo: Zee what brings you to my house? For Lebo to be talking to Zaine like this its very disrespectful at all levels, Zaine is even older than him he should respect.. Zaine: i came to ask which Hospital your Mother is admitted too Lebo: why? Zaine: as a dedicated member of Purgatory i have to visit her at the hospital and see how she is doing Lebo: who told you that my Mother is in

hospital? is it the so called "holy Spirit" you Prophets claim to communicate with? Zaine looked at me.. Me: at Purgatory when a member of the church is sick Prophet Zaine has to be let known Lebo: Zee what can you do for my Mother that the hospital cannot do? Zaine: you would be surprised Me: Ndende has been suffering a lot Lele with Depression and hospitals don't seem to be helping even the medication because she relapses a lot Lebo: so Zee can help? He was really embarrassing me.. Zaine: i am just here to ask for the name of the hospital that's all Lebo folded his arms and leaned against the wall.. Lebo: Zee tell me something though i was young at that time but i remember i used to see you in clubs were me and my friends used to go too and that's where we became close at that time. You used to go high on weed, fuck different girls.. Me: Lebo.. Lebo: what? It's the truth! He dated the most known hoe what was her name again? Melinda? Belinda? Zaine: Melissa Lebo: see i am not lying I don't know why he was doing this, it's very embarrassing.. Lebo: so how did you become a Prophet all of a sudden? Was you a chosen one? God's hand fell on you and chose you? Zaine: Naaa i just went to a shop and bought the gift of being a Prophet, when you tired of your life you should try it too. Go to shoprite buy it heard its very cheap there I chuckled.. Lebo: just don't stay long we wanna go to bed it's late He clicked his tongue and went to the bedroom.. Me: i am so sorry about that Him: Ngwane has

always been Ngwane Me: i guess so He looked at me.. Him: how are you? Me: i am fine thank you Him: No how are you? I shrugged my shoulders.. Him: Maybe you should stop treating him as if like he is an enemy don't you think? I looked at him.. Him: let me talk to you right now not as a Prophet but as someone who has went through a lot of tribes and tribulations when it comes to the matters of the heart That was a bit weird, Prophet Zaine and his wife Bonolo are the most perfect couple i have ever came across.. Me: but Prophet you and your wife are the most perfect couple i have ever came across He laughed.. Him: if only you knew.. Prudence.. How did he know my name? It is my first time talking to him and even with the Ndende situation i didn't directly tell him but i told the church elders who told him.. Him: you have a pure heart but at the same time you very fragile, when i walked in the Holy Spirit literally made me feel the heaviness that you carry in your heart. You sitting there and physically you look fine but spiritually and emotionally you are dead, you carry a heavy load that it's even breaking you. What the Prophet was saying was true, he was hitting it were it hurts the most.. Him: it is very much unclear to me but i see something like war, i see a lot of tears and heart ache that's still to come I freaked out.. Him: no don't be scared as this is going to be a test of faith. I asked the Holy Spirit if i am meant to intervene and he said "not yet" the battle that is coming is yours to fight, you have spent your whole life

depending on people to fight your battles for you but this one in particular it doesn't need a Promise to fight for you neither Mrs Maseko How does he know my family? Him: this fight doesn't come from God because God does not mix with evil but he is allowing it so he can show his greatness to you, so that you can be able to trust him and to also strengthen your faith. Remember Beloved 1 Corinthians 10:13 "But God keeps his Promise, and he will not allow you to be tested beyond your power to remain firm, at the time you are put to the test he will give you strength to endure it, and so provide you with a way out" Remember no matter what happens you will always have the Protection of heaven in this fight you must come out strong.. Never forget that we are not fighting against human flesh, this is a spiritual fight that will need you to put the whole Armour of God. Just like Job, there's gonna be times when you gonna pray and feel like your Prayer is not going higher than the ceiling

Advertisement

there's gonna be a time when you gonna feel like you alone God is blind to see your bleeding heart and that is when your faith will have to remain strong. When Prophet Zaine stated the Prophecy at first i felt scared i won't lie but now i am very content that whatever i am going to go through God will be there, and with a spiritual father like Zaine Radebe i know that i

will make it.. Lebo walked in once more.. Lebo: here's the name of the hospital you can now leave please, you are overstaying your welcome we want to sleep He handed him a piece of paper.. Zaine: Nevertheless thank you for welcoming me into your home He stood up and i walked him to the door.. Zaine: don't give up on him Me: I'll try not too Zaine: hoping to see you tomorrow at church Me: i will be there Zaine: and stay away from the pain killers they not good for your health especially now in your condition Me: condition? Him: Good night Beloved He walked away.. Me: wait Prophet which condition?? He ignored me and continued walking.. I closed the door and locked it, then made my way to the Lounge. Lebo was now sitting on the couch watching TV, i stood at the door way and looked at him.. Me: that was not nice Him: it's late his wife is probably waiting for him I shook my head and went to the bedroom to get my phone, i was surprised to see so many missed calls from home.. I called the land line phone hoping my Mother picks up, it's 23:00 and after Muvhango she usually goes to bed. The house phone was answered and it was not my Mother but Promise.. Promise: Hello I wanted to say something but words failed me, Promise and i we haven't spoken for a while now after that incident.. I saw no point in talking to her, she hates me.. Promise: Ontlametse is that you? Me:.... Promise: please tell me that it's you i am very worried about you Now that was sister that i know, the Promise that i know..

Me: it's me She exhaled.. Her: how are you? i am very worried about you Me: worried? Her: i don't know if i am going crazy but i feel as if like you are in danger Me: danger of what? Her: the dove it must represent something Me: Promise you not making sense Her: let me not scare you with things that also don't make sense to me too, i miss you where are you? Me: i miss you too Her: shouldn't you be home for the negotiations? Me: im coming on Thursday Her: Okay Me: you gonna come for the negotiations right? Her: i don't know hey with my new job i.. Me: it's fine i understand Her: i will try to make it Me: thank you Her: it's late i will call you tomorrow again Me: good night Her: night I hung up my phone, trying to make sense of what happened.. When did Promise change? . . [BAJABULILE] Since i no longer take my Medication i get days were i struggle to sleep at night, like today it was around 02:00am now and i was struggling to sleep i kept on tossing and turning. As i was busy tossing and turning trying to find a comfortable position i heard someone sniffing in the dark, i got up and turned on my side Lamp. It was Sarah she was sitting on the chair... Me: Sarah? Her: Sorry did i wake you? Me: not really I rubbed my eyes.. Me: are you crying? Her: uhmm Me: what's wrong? Her: it's nothing Bajabulile go to sleep Me: Sarah you should trust me by now, how many times have i confided in you? Please trust me too I stood up and went to switch on the light.. She wiped her tears.. Her: My Amulet was glowing, that means my Mother

was around Me: where? Her: probably was at the door, when my Amulet glows it means that there's danger that wants to come my way so it's protecting me Me: Sarah what's the story between you and your Mother? She kept quiet.. Me: Sarah?? Sarah: My Mother was meant to be a Prophet, she was blessed with the gift. But then she allowed for evil to consume her, she used what God blessed her with for evil purposes and she became a very powerful witch in so doing Me: what? Her: When things were starting to get out of control, evil forces tormenting us she gave me this Amulet and it has been protecting me ever since that one day it started protecting me from her Me: that sounds bad Her: she has done terrible things, broke Marriages, trapped innocent souls from crossing over, turning people into Zombies Me: Your Mother sounds like a very dangerous person Her: That's why they call her Somandlakazi, do you know her or ever heard of her? Me: No never heard of her Sarah: she goes by that name Somandlakazi because in her own evil world nothing can defeat her I thought i was crazy but this girl right here is coming with serious shit....

[PROMISE] I woke up today thinking that i will go and spend the whole day together with my Sister but Lorenzo had other plans for me, he called and said he is coming over to pick me up. He is going to play golf with some business associate so he wants me as a companion and when Lorenzo says jump, one has to ask how high?. The manner at how the dove was attacked and then died in my arms is something that still haunts me, i didn't dispose it i just put it in my shoe box because i believe that what happened symbolizes something. Call me superstitious or what but i usually don't take such things lightly. I am not a religious person, i will be taking the dove to a traditional healer who lives down our street at home. She might throw her bones and hopefully the ancestors might be able to show us what's going on.. After bathing and everything i went to the kitchen i found Given eating breakfast. Me: Morning He pointed his spoon at me... Him: i am glad that you are awake because we have to talk Me: about what? I made myself some cereal.. Him: what do you mean about what? When is the Sinister affair starting? Me: Sinister affair? He chuckled.. Him: Promise this is no time to joke about amnesia Me: i seriously don't know what you on about I went to the fridge to get milk.. Given: what happened to our plan of breaking Ontlametse and Lebo up? Me: Why would i wanna do that? Given: what's with the sudden change of attitude towards the matter? Me: look i

wouldn't do anything that is going to hurt my Sister Given: she is not your Sister she was adopted Me: that doesn't change anything she is still my sister He shook his head no.. Me: Why don't you do something meaningful with your life? Like look for a job instead of spending your whole time trying to ruin other people's happiness Given: they ruined me and my family Me: Lebo did that leave Ontlametse out of it! Given: i cannot believe you Me: believe me and when are you gonna start contributing? I am not gonna support a grown man Him: i will get my hustle on The door bell rang.. Him: ill get that He stood up and went to open.. Given: ummmm can we help you? I heard Lorenzo's voice.. Lorenzo: who are you? Given: question is who are you? Lorenzo: i am the one paying the damn bills here! I stood up and went to them before they start fighting.. Me: i got this Given Given took one last look at Lorenzo and walked away.. I opened the door wider so that Lorenzo can come in. Me: sorry about that He slapped me.. Him: soo much disrespect who was that? I don't know why he was acting like this, we have a strictly no strings attached relationship meaning i can see anyone that i wanna see.. Me: a friend Him: he lives here? He is eating my food! I am supporting another man!! Me: i work Lorenzo Him: you bloody work for me! Me: you had no right to raise your hand at me, we have a strictly no strings attached relationship did you forget? Him: don't tell me about something i implemented, but him i want him out! Egli deve

andare (he must go) I rolled my eyes.. Me: let me get my bag I went to my bedroom to get my bag.. . . [PRUDENCE] I had planned on going to church today but i wasn't in the mood, i woke up not in the mood for anything today. My moods have been unstable lately, one moment i am fine the next i am pissed.. I couldn't even get out of bed this morning, all i did was to just cover my head with the duvet and cry... Lebo: i am starting to get worried about you now Me: i am fine Him: you are not fine Ontlametse you have been crying Sometimes he also irritates me, sometimes i feel like he could disappear but then sometimes i love him very much.. Me: Lebo leave me alone please Him: maybe you should see a therapist Me: i am not crazy Him: but you crazy depressed Me: Leave me alone! Go! Him: Eng? Who you think you talking too like that? I am not your friend O sa tla ka masepa! Me: you making me more sad Him: why Onale matepe so today? Me: Lebo just go please Someone knocked at the door.. Lebo: Come in The door opened and i heard Chrisy talking.. Chrisy: sorry to invade your privacy but Lebo there's someone who wants to see you Lebo: Kopa o bue le ngwana gao wa ntena! Nx! After he had walked out it was quite, i thought i was alone until i felt someone sitting on the bed.. Chrisy: Ontlametse I kept quiet.. Chrisy: i know that things are not good between us and... I care about you a lot I still kept quiet.. Chrisy: what's wrong? As much as i want to hate Chrisy with all that has happened but i cannot, we have

grown close and she is a wonderful person.. I removed the duvet and sat up straight.. Her: what's wrong? Me: i don't know im just feeling sad (crying) Chrisy: did something make you feel that way? I nodded.. Her: what is it? Me: it's Lebo i hate him i don't know why She smiled and looked down, then looked at me.. Her: when did you start feeling that way? Me: i don't feel like that everytime it just comes and goes Him: can i ask something personal? Me: Yes Him: when Last did you go on your periods? Me: it's been a while but im on the injection Her: when Last did you went for your dose? Me: i only went once, it was a long time ago after i slept with Lebo for the first time. It's way before Given and i dated, way before my kidnapping it's been long Him: you know that you supposed to go on the date that they give you? You cannot skip plus i heard that iPetogen yamanje it's weak its not as strong as how it used to be

Advertisement

it wears off from your system very quickly.. Me: so what are you saying? She held my hand.. Her: you might be pregnant I froze for a minute or two.. Her: Nana Me: i.. It's not possible Her: when Last did you and Lebo use a condom? Me: we never used a condom since i.. I got out of bed and went to look for my card until I found it.. I checked it and my date had long passed. Me: how can I be so stupid? Chrisy: it was your first time forgetting is not a crime Me: it is not a crime but look at the

consequences! Her: Sorry Me: i have to abort Her: wait what?
Me: i am 20 Chrisy i am fully focused on my last year at varsity,
if i keep this baby it's going to complicate my life and
education! I will give birth when i have to start with my final
exams Chrisy: don't you think that you should at least talk to
Lebo about this first? Me: it's my body, it's my life! I am going
to abort if im pregnant! . . [BAJABULILE] I had called my Mother
earlier to catch up with her on what's been happening, we
talked a lot i told her about school and that it's going good and
on her side she told me disturbing news. She told me that
Ontlametse and Lebo are to be traditionally wedded this
coming Saturday, they thought it was just gonna be Lobola
negotiations but after the negotiations on Saturday, Sunday
they will be at church for their rings to be blessed and be
blessed in front of the church. I was broken, i was truly broken i
don't know what Lebo saw in that trash it seems like she has
him eating from her hand. Lebo is part of the reason why i have
recovered so well and having to loose him will be tragic.. Sarah
walked in and found me crying, we were planning on going to
church but now i am no longer in the mood.. Sarah: what's
wrong? Me: it's nothing Her: you crying She came and sat next
to me.. Me: Lebo has been making me a fool Her: how? Me: he
told me he loved me, i thought we had a future but now he is
getting married on Saturday to someone else Sarah: what???
Me: rumor has it that the girl has bewitched him, i mean i know

Lebo he loves me and he would never do this to me something is not right! Sarah: bewitching him now that's deep are you sure? Me: the girl has been trouble since from day one, she was dating my Brother then played him with Lebo Sarah: what a hoe Me: i cannot loose him Sarah, i love him Sarah: pray dear nothing beats prayer Me: i need something stronger than that Her: something like what? Me: you said your Mom.. Sarah: No Bajabulile.. Me: Listen.. Please Sarah i am hurt, i am breaking, my heart is bleeding i feel like dying Sarah: i told you my Mother is evil why not ask the pastor to pray for your situation? Me: No Lebo would never agree to go to church let alone be prayed for, plus we not married i doubt the Pastor would wanna save a mere relationship Sarah: maybe it's a sign that you should move on Me: No Sarah i want him! Please... Her: you really opening up a can of worms Me: if i kill myself will you be able to live yourself knowing that you could've helped? Her: of course not Me: then please help me, please i need to get my man back She kept quiet.. Her: fine put on your shoes we will go to her house Me: thank you soo much Sarah maybe this is a way for your Mother to do right to mend her relationship with you Sarah: i guess so I have always been good at manipulating people, Ontlametse might have won the fight but i will win the whole battle..

FRIDAY [PRUDENCE] I have been home for 3 days now i arrived on Wednesday. The week was going slow, not long ago it was a few days until the negotiations and now it's only today left, tomorrow everything is going to be carried out. I was very nervous i won't lie, you know my relationship with Lebo has been rocky we overcame a lot of storms i didn't even think that we were gonna get here. It's so funny, an introvert marrying a gangster i catfished him and even when the truth came out i had doubts that he was ever gonna forgive me. I am truly blessed i won't lie, i am doing my last year at school about to graduate soon and now i am practically marrying the love of my life, my relationship with my Sister is perfect and i am also grateful that I met my biological Mother she is a very special person. I am thankful that when i was adopted a woman with a heart of gold took me in and Loved me like i was her own, she made me the woman that i am today and every achievement thus far in my life she has contributed to it.. I still haven't told Lebo about my being Pregnant, Yes it is official i am Pregnant i took two pregnancy tests that came out positive and i also went to the doctor just to confirm. No one knows that i am Pregnant other than Chrisy, i really don't wanna tell anyone else because i haven't decided if i will keep the baby or not.. I had called Chrisy and begged her to come over, i don't know how my Mother is gonna react to me when she learns that now

i know the truth.. My Mother was full hands on everything, we didn't call some of our relatives to come because we sure did have everything under control. I was really looking forward to the Ceremony on Sunday were Lebo was gonna put a ring on it in front of the whole church but him not being a religious person we had to cancel that... I didn't know what I was gonna wear tomorrow but i didn't wanna wear traditional clothes maybe just a dress and also a doek to cover my hair... I woke up in the morning and helped around with the chores, while Mom and Tendai went to buy meat and vegetables. I was doing the house chores with Promise, she has been here since from yesterday. Her: Tomorrow it's finally happening Me: it is Her: how do you feel? Me: Nervous, very Nervous that i am even getting a panic attack Promise: i know everything is gonna go well Mom even asked the Pastor to pray for the ceremony nothing is gonna stand in the way Me: i hope so We continued cleaning.. We then heard a knock at the door.. Me: I'll go and get it I went to open and it was Chrisy.. Me: ohh my goodness i cannot believe that you came! Her: i wouldn't miss your important day Me: please come in She came in, she was holding a bag.. I hugged her. Me: Lebo allowed you to come just like that? Her: just like that, it's only gonna be for a weekend Me: that's great Her: how are you holding up? Me: i am good can't complain Her: i am happy to hear that Me: Come i want you to meet someone Her: Okay We walked to the other room

were Promise was cleaning.. Me: Pro i would like you to meet Chrisy, and Chrisy that is Promise my sister They didn't respond to each other as how i expected.. Me: is everything alright? Chrisy: we have already met Me: Met? Promise: long story Me: so Promise you knew that i was adopted? Pro: Yes but i only found out lately Me: it's like everyone knew except for me Pro: it's not like that Prue, Mom had to tell you it's her place and not ours I was still faced with how i am going to tell my Mother that i invited Chrisy without her flipping out, but then she has no reason to flip out because i didn't flip out too when i found that i was adopted.. . . [BAJABULILE] Sarah and i didn't go to her Mother's place last Sunday as planned, she told me that she wasn't ready and i didn't push the matter further. It's only today that she agreed after seeing how miserable i had been the whole week.. I was very speechless when we got to her Mother's house, Sarah is struggling but it seems like her Mother is well off judging from the house. Security at the gate and around the yard is very tight, i didn't even think that they were gonna allow us to come in but then when they realized who Sarah was they let us through. Sarah was very scared, she was even literally shaking i don't blame her though this is a huge step that she has taken. She wasn't wearing the Amulet.. The door was opened for us and we made our way in, immediately at the living room i saw a woman wearing all black with drawings on her face i had no doubt that it was Sarah's Mother.

She was pacing up and down nervously too and when their eyes landed on each other, they had a moment tears even threatened to escape both their eyes.. Sarah's Mother made her way to us, she had her hands locked together just above her chin level as if like she was ready to pray.. Her: Sarah.. She stopped halfway.. Sarah wiped her tears.. Som: the last time i saw you, you were about 14 or 15 years old, that was the age you ran away from home. I knew that this day was gonna come and i have been looking forward to it..look at you, you are now a young beautiful woman. It was an emotional moment i won't lie, i was also close to tearing up.. She looked at me.. Me: i am Bajabulile Sarah's roommate Her: i am Somandlakazi Me: it's an honour to meet you, i have heard a lot about you Som: not good things i assume Me: Something like that Sarah: can we just get to the reason why we here? I cleared my throat.. Me: we here because i need your help She looked at me.. Me: i have lost my Boyfriend, he is about to marry someone who bewitched him tomorrow and i need to get him back She slowly nodded her head.. Sarah: you have broken Marriages, you have caused heartache in many relationships now it's time for you to prove yourself to me that you are not the person i thought you were all these years

Advertisement

do the right thing get these two hearts together again.. Som:
baby it's not true, she's not being truthful Me: you have no
right to judge me while you don't even know me Sarah: just do
it okay?! Somandlakazi looked at her for a while.. Her: i will do
it because you ask me too, my love for you is my weakness i can
never say no to your desires Sarah: i will wait outside until you
done She walked out, Somandlakazi looked at me.... Her: follow
me I followed her.. We went to some room that confirmed to
her being a witch, everything that was there was dark.. We sat
at the table.. Som: what you doing someone else tried it too
Me: i am not here for a lecture Som: just know that he will
never love you even if i give you something Me: just give me
something that will break them up and have him sleeping in my
bed every night Som: what i can give you is something to give
the other girl something that she will have to apply on her body
maybe you can put it in her body lotion, Perfume etc but
whatever happens it must come in contact with her skin Me:
what is it meant to do? Her: everytime when he comes close to
her he will smell another man, he will be convinced that she is
having an affair Me: that's more like it Som: but.. Me: i hate
buts.. Som: everything has consequences Me: im listening Som:
you are going to turn him into a heart monster, a heartless
beast. He will be so out of control that he might even kill her
Me: kill her? I like the sound of that more Som: but loving you
he will never Me: we will cross that bridge when we get there

Som: very well She stood up.. Her: thank you for bringing my child back even though it's not for the right reasons Me: you welcome She walked over to what seemed like a pond, she put a heart shaped red stone inside and started praying with her hands up in the air.. Som: Síly temna moře níže, se účastní této temné události. Podívejme, co bylo zamýšlel být narušen, prolomit ochranu řetězy chránící tyto dvě srdce a učinit je náchylné k nebezpečí. Ztmavit jejich vztah (Forces of darkness below the sea, take part in this dark event. Let what has been intended to be disrupted, break the protection, the chains protecting these two hearts and make them vulnerable to danger. Darken their relationship) The pond started shaking and white smoke came out.. She then walked over to a big book that was in the middle of the room and started reading from it, as she was reading the pond continued shaking vigorously that I thought it was going to fall. She raised her hands up and started praying in a language that i didn't know she was soo consumed by darkness that her eyes changed, her voice changed it was super scary. I saw a black cloud forming just above her and it rained, it rained black small insects. I climbed the table, the insects went to the pond when they were all inside the pond everything went back to normal.. I really was scared i won't lie, i thought i was gonna have a heart attack.. She then took a small bottle and dipped it in the pond to get the water, and then closed it. She took out the small shaped heart stone it

went from red to black.. She gave me the small bottle of water, that's what has to come into contact with her body.. Me: will it work if i mix it with a body lotion or perfume? She nodded.. Me: thank you very much, you don't know what you have done for me Her: one more thing She took a small black stone... Her: swallow this Me: Why? Her: in case someone means you harm, and that your plan succeeds I took it and swallowed, she smiled.. Me: i hope you didn't trick me Her: Why would i? You have brought me my Daughter back Me: thank you very much again, i truly appreciate it Her: good luck Now all i am left with is how im gonna get this to Prudence.. . . [NGWANE] I went to the hospital to fetch my Mother, today she was being discharged. The Doctors were satisfied with her recovery, she told me that when Zaine came and Prayed for her she felt a heavy burden being lifted off her shoulders and that she felt lighter. I don't care about what he did, i am just thankful that my Mother is well and she will see the negotiations tomorrow.. She was well and full of life, her smile was back again... Me: you look better Her: i feel better Me: ready to go home? Her: Yes.. Is Ontlametse at home already? Me: Yes Her: that was not an enthusiastic reply I sighed.. Me: lately she's very difficult to deal with, always crying, moody,she's always angry at me, i even feel like she hates me Mom: don't say that Ontlametse is crazy about you Me: if only you could see her Mom: sounds to me as if like she's pregnant Me: Pregnant? Mom: or maybe i am just

imagining things.. Let's go She walked away.. Me: Pregnant??
(whispering).. Ndende wait!! This is something we have to
discuss in full detail..

[BAJABULILE] My Brother came to fetch me today so i can go spend the weekend at home, now i wasn't planning on going home i only did that just so i can give Prudence her "Present". I asked him if we can pass by the mall first so i can buy Prudence a body lotion that goes with a perfume and maybe a roll-on too, i also bought her a night gown with matching sleepers. What i am planning on doing when I get home Is to temper with the Lotion and perfume, then tomorrow after the negotiations im gonna go to her house to deliver the gifts as a token of "forgiveness" and also as a form of a congratulatory gesture. I was soo thrilled, i cannot wait to have Lebo all to myself.. My Brother looked at me through the rear view mirror.. Given: you seem happy today Me: i am, it's a good day don't you think? Him: what's gotten into you? Me: nothing just a beautiful day today He cleared his throat.. Him: when Last did you see your Therapist? Me: Why? Him: just asking Me: she was on a holiday coming back next week Him: what kind of a therapist goes on a holiday when there's patients they have to attend too? Me: she's human too Him: how is your roommate? Me: she's good i like her a lot Him: when you happy i am happy This is also for my Brother, that trash bob played my Brother with Lebo and i am not going to let it go..... We got home and i couldn't wait to see my Mother, i have missed her a lot. My Mother and i we have always been close, especially when i hit the point of no

return with the depression she was always there for me.....

Me: Mommy!!! I found her at the kitchen baking.. Her: Haaa! I cannot believe who i am seeing I went and hugged her.. Her: i have missed you soo much! Me: i have missed you too Her: i was even thinking of calling you when i had finished with baking my scones Me: well i am here Her: how are you? How is school? Your roommate is she a good person? Me: you worry a lot Mommy i am fine Given: Ma.. Mom: how are you my boy? Given: good and you? Mom: i am good.. Thank you for bringing her home Given: it's no problem i also wanted to spend a weekend here Mom: is everything alright? He sat down.. Him: I'll be fine Ma... Mom: who brought your past back? You were doing so well Given: i just messed up with the wrong girl Ontlametse, her soon to be husband dug up my past Mom: that Maleka boy i never liked him! Given: but i will be fine just waiting for the dust to settle so that I can continue with my firm Mom: i thought Ontlametse was a good girl but yaaa i am disappointed in her shame! Given: that family as a whole is messed up Mom: abayofa! (they should die) Me: can i be excused? Mom: where are you going? Me: my bedroom Mom: ohw Me: i will be right back I took my bag and went to my bedroom.. When i got inside i closed the door and took out the body lotion and perfume, Ontlametse won't see what hit her.. . [NGWANE] Ndende asked me if we can pass by at Ontlametse's place first before going home, she wanted to see

how things were going and that everything was planned out perfectly for tomorrow. I chose my Mother's side of the family to represent me, i didn't want anything to do with my father's side of the family although they the ones who are supposed to represent me since him and my Mother are married. The reason why i don't want anything to do with them is because when my father was at it none of them took it upon themselves to even call a meeting and talk to my Father, neither did they even come home to check up on my Mother or apologize to her.. My Father has gone far as to impregnate my Mother's niece but still no one said anything, they even living together in the house Zee has taken charge of the house My Father's family didn't say anything. Not that they don't know they know very well... Now things between my Mother and her sister Zee's Mother are no longer getting along well because of what Zee did. The pain that my Mother had to go through

Advertisement

sleepless nights, her endless tears, always going in and out of hospitals none of them cared. From what i have heard is that My father's family never really approved of their Marriage since my Father is tswana and my Mother is Xhosa there was some Tribalism there, the Maleka family wanted my Father to at least marry a tswana woman or a pedi woman i think that's why Ndende is so fond of Ontlametse she doesn't want her to go

through the pain that she went through with her in laws..... We arrived at Ontlametse's house and we only found Chrisy, Prudence, and Ontlametse. They were busy cleaning, i thought that they would have more people helping around maybe their relatives.. Ontlametse and Ndende were happy to see each other they couldn't stop Hugging each other and all that, i looked at Promise and signalled that i wanna talk to her in private. I walked out and she followed me to the passage... Her: i am glad that you here i think that we should talk to Lorenzo, there's no way we can do that job tomorrow it's Ontlametse's big day and i wanna be here for her Me: what the hell do you think you doing? Her: excuse me? Me: Why are you here? Her: what do you mean why am i here? I am here to support my sister Me: Bullshit! Since when do you give a rats ass about Ontlametse? Her: okay Lebo i don't know what.. I put my hand around her neck and pinned her against the wall.. Me: if you here to ruin the negotiations i will literally kill you do you hear me? She tried to get my hand off her... Me: do you understand me? Pull some shit and i will kill you! I got my hand off her and she started coughing... Promise is a bitch, always been one and always been sneaky! I don't trust her for shit.. I heard Ontlametse talking.. Ontla: Pro, Lebo? At least this time around she didn't find us kissing.. Promise walked away... Ontl: what's going on? Me: nothing She gave me a serious look.. Me: Why is she here? Ontl: she's my Sister Me: you trust her? Ontl: Yes, we

talked and she's really being supportive Me: i see She started walking away.. Me: eyy come here She stopped then turned and looked at me.. Her: what? Me: Come here Her: Lebo it's hot I am light skinned i don't wanna get burnt Me: okay we can talk inside Her: My bedroom We went back inside to her bedroom.. Her: what do you wanna talk about? Me: i wanna ask you something and i hope that you will tell me the truth Her: what is that? I put my hands in my pockets... Me: are you Pregnant? Her: Preg... What?.. Who.. Who have you been talking too? Me: again are you Pregnant? She didn't know what to say she looked down.. Me: Munku i am not going to repeat myself again She nodded.. Me: when did you find out? Her: a few days ago Me: and you didn't bother to tell me? She shrugged her shoulders.. I sighed.. Me: what are you thinking? She shrugged her shoulders again.. Her: i am scared Me: Why are you scared? Her: i don't know Lebo why are you asking me soo much questions? Me: i am not an enemy here stop treating me like one! We both kept quiet for a while.. Her: do you.. do you want me to keep the baby? Me: do you even have to ask? She played with her fingers... Me: im just wondering if im going to have another Munkunza who is going to have the same attitude as you and stress me everyday She chuckled.. Me: i wonder if she's gonna have that smile too Her: you want a girl? Me: hoping for one that's if you also fine with keeping the baby Her: i was just scared of how you would react Me: it was not a

planned one took us both by surprise but I will support you and be there for you Her: then we better go shopping for nappies I laughed.. Me: yeah that should happen soon I went closer to her and pulled her closer to me to give her a very tight hug... Me: i love you Her: i love you too I kissed her on her forehead. I didn't think that i would be a father so but i am thankful that Ontlametse is carrying my baby other than some hood rat or hoe that i used to meet at a club and smash, i am also thankful that im going to have a future with her.. . . [BAJABULILE] Out of nowhere! just out of nowhere i felt like i was going to have a heart or something, i felt a sharp pain that pierced through my heart. My breathing seized too, i felt my world closing in and crashing. I was dying..

[PRUDENCE] The day i had long been waiting for finally came, Today i was going to be Someone's wife traditionally. I was happy, i was nervous, i was jumpy, i had a lot of mixed emotions. I even woke up at 05:00am, make that i didn't get a peaceful sleep last night because of how nervous I was i even got an anxiety attack here and there but all in all i was thankful that my family was here with me giving me their undivided support. I was in my bedroom with Tendai and Chrisy, Tendai was still sleeping Chrisy and i we were up and talking. The door flung open as we were laying on my bed, My Mother basically threw herself in without even knocking.. Ma: Yewena

Ontlametse! She has been very sour ever since she learned that i knew about Chrisy, Yesterday she didn't even talk to me the whole day when she got back just because she found Chrisy here and lost it when she found out that i invited her over. Ma: i was informed that you don't wanna wear a traditional attire Me: Yes Her: when did you make that decision? Me: Yesterday Ma: a traditional attire represents our culture, it's a way of showing that after today you will no longer follow the traditions of the Maseko Family but you will be following the the ones of the Maleka family Me: Sorry Ma i didn't think it was that much of a big deal Ma: much of a big deal? Uyadelela Yaz'! This is not how i raised you! Chrisy: it's just clothes Ma: i am not talking to you i am talking to my daughter! What's the reason then of my

being here because it seems like you have everything under control! You can just wear what you want, what's next? Should we consult with you on how much we should charge them also? I kept quiet.. Ma: i am asking! Phendula maan! My Mother is being unreasonable right now, this is supposed to be the happiest day of my life and she is already ruining it. Ma: just tell me when the Maseko rules are too hard for you to follow now and obey! She clicked her tongue and walked out... Tendai: okay what was that all about so early in the morning With my Mother acting like this i cannot wait for the negotiations to take place and then finish.... Chrisy: it's not your fault she's just mad at me for being here Me: i just want everything to finish so that i can go! I couldn't wait for the negotiations to take place so that i can be out of here for good... . . [BAJABULILE] That minor heart attack that i experienced yesterday really scared me i thought that my heart was giving up on me, until after a few minutes when i recovered. I don't know what was happening but what i know is that Today is the day that i ruin Ontlametse and Lebo together, they won't see what hit them at all.. I am just going to wait for the negotiations to proceed, then after i will send her the things i bought her. Now it would come across as very weird if i just show up with the Present on my own, i am sure she would also think otherwise so i have decided that i am going to beg my Mother maybe she can take the scones that she baked too and we show a supportive front, after all they

have been our family friends for a long time..... I woke up at around 08:00am and bathe, when i was done bathing I went to the kitchen to make breakfast. Mom had already cleaned the house, my Mother is an early bird she wakes up early and does everything alone. I made myself a sandwich and coffee when she walked in.. Her: Good morning Me: Morning Mom how are you? Her: i am fine thank you Me: would you like some coffee? Her: No thank you.. Why are you up so early? Me: it's too hot the sun came out early Her: did you drink your pills? Pills? I am no longer on medication if only she knew.. Me: i did Mom thank you for asking Her: i will go and do the laundry Me: Errr.. Mom? Her: Yes? Me: can we later go to Ontlametse's house? Mom: why? Me: just to congratulate Ontlametse after all we have been family friends for a long time and it would be somehow if we don't even show our faces there Mom: you were always fond of Ontlametse, i don't know why you too didn't become best friends Me: she's a good person Mom: she is a good girl i don't know why she went for that boy Me: we will go when they are done with the negotiations Mom: let's hope they won't throw us out, NaMaseko is somehow Me: i am sure they won't Her: let me quickly do the laundry then Me: okay She walked to her bedroom.. . . [PRUDENCE] The negotiations started exactly at 10:00am, they went for at least 1hour30min before i was called out. My Mother was present in the negotiations, it was her and her Brother she really wanted to

handle everything and i think that spiked up an argument with Lebo's uncles as they didn't approve of a woman being present in the negotiations. I think my Mother wanted to make sure that they know off my education and everything I bet she thought no one can tell that better than herself. When i was called out i was wearing a long dress, with a mini blanket around my shoulders and covered my hair with a doek. Since my Mother threw a fit about the traditional attire i was a bit nervous on how Lebo's Uncles would react to that... I was taken out with Tendai, Tendai was wearing her traditional clothes... As we were in their presence silence took over only our heartbeats made noise. I expected Lebo's uncles to be those old ones who just sit around all day and drink or herd cows back in Eastern Cape, but they seemed well off. I wasn't looking directly at them but by judging from their suits and shoes they did look flashy.. Mom: Ontlametse is the one with the mini blanket over her shoulders Uncle 1: kutheni enganxibanga i traditional attire nje? (why isn't she wearing traditional clothes) Mom: uxolo i totally take the blame for that

Advertisement

ukuthi uOntla is doing her last year at school so she was very stranded with school work that we didn't get time to get her a traditional attire Uncle 2: fair enough but she should've long bought it kanti nina anizi celebrati ezi zinto zeHeritage day?

(don't you celebrate heritage day) Mom: siyaxolisa (we are apologetic) Uncle 1: other than the traditional attire and her being skinny we do not have any complaints We were dismissed like that.. Chrisy: and? Me: they were fussing about the traditional clothes? Chrisy: but other than that are they happy? Me: they made a comment about me being skinny Chrisy: you are not skinny i think that you gaining weight since.... I cleared my throat, i didn't want Tendai finding out.. Me: this mini blanket is soo hot, can't i take it out? Chrisy: you want your Mother to flip out? I sat down on the bed. It took at least another 30 min before i heard my Mother Ululating, that could only mean one thing that the negotiations went well.. Chrisy: Congratulations seems like everything went well The door opened with my Mother still Ululating.. Mom: why are you guys still sitting here? Come!! We have to start dishing up.... We walked out of the bedroom to the kitchen to dish up, Chrisy was gonna dish up and i was gonna take the food to them in the lounge.... As we were dishing up we heard noise outside, people were singing sounded like Promise leading the song with her scratchy voice. The noise was nearing to the door, and indeed it was Promise, Lung'lesh, and a few girls from my street singing. They were singing behind Ndende and Lebo while they made their way in, i didn't even know how possible it was that they arrived so quickly.. Promise was really leading the song trying to get the message to Lebo while the others backed her

up.. Promise: "We Sibali, We Sibali, We Sibali" (Brother in law)
Others: "Mbisele ekhaya" (take her back home) Promise:" Usize ungamushayi, ungambulali mayekuhlula" (Please don't beat her, don't kill her, when she gets too much take her back home)
It was a beautiful moment that attracted even the neighbours to join in the singing... They went and took the singing out to the gate, i forgot how forward Promise is sometimes.. Lebo came to me and hugged me... Me: how did you guys get here so soon? Him: we were always around think we came an hour ago just waited in the car for everything to finish Me: ohw Him: how are we doing today? He put his hand on on my tummy, i quickly removed it before others noticed.. He whispered next to my ear... Him: when are we going to tell them? Me: we will Ndende: ohw today i don't exist? Me: Sorry Ndende I went up to her and hugged her.. Her: how are you? Me: i was nervous but now i am fine Mom: let's join everyone in lounge they will bring us food They walked to the lounge.. Lebo: before i forget here's your ring He took it out from his pocket.. Me: they sized it? Him: i think so He slipped it in my finger.. Me: it fits Him: under no circumstances are you take it off, i am the one who put in i should be the one to take it off Me: Noted He put his hands around my waist,and kissed me.. Chrisy: we still here We broke the kiss Tendai: wow what a beautiful ring Me: it is beautiful isn't it? Chrisy: i chose it We all laughed.. Lebo: i have to go somewhere quickly ill come back to get you and Ndende

later Me: where are you going? Lebo: just some business to handle Me: uhmm okay He kissed me on my cheek.. Him: i will see you later Me: okay He walked up to the door but then stopped.. Him: i am not comfortable with the song that Promise is singing I laughed... Chrisy: she's trying to get a message out Lebo: it's gonna be difficult for me to pass next to them Chrisy: just ignore Lebo: I'll try He walked out... We dished up and i took the food to them, they gathered at the dinning room table.. When we were done serving them we dished up for ourselves and sat at the kitchen table, i was a bit sad that Lisa couldn't make it she was in hospital she has been in hospital for a while.. Bajabulile and her Mother surprised us when they walked in, point of correction they surprised me. Bajabulile was carrying a gift bag.. NaSkhosana: Sanibonani (greetings) We greeted back, NaSkhosana was holding a Tupperware that had scones.. NaSkhosana: Ontlametse can i please talk to your Mother Tendai: ill get her Baja: Pru can i please talk to you? I didn't want to say anything to her or listen to what she had to say to me.. Her: please I stood up and we went outside.. Her: First of all congratulations Me: thank you Her: Prudence i know things haven't been well between us and its all my fault. I want you to know that i didn't mean to disrespect you in any way, the truth is that i was off my Meds hence why i reacted that way I folded my arms.. Her: i don't have much friends you were a true friend to me, can you please forgive me? Please I thought

about it for a few seconds... Me: fine She hugged me.. Her: thank you very much She handed me the gift bag Her: i bought you something Me: thank you I took it and went through it.. Her: i like the perfume almost kept it for myself I took it out.. Her: try it out I sprayed it on my wrist.. Me: smells good She took the bottle and sprayed it on my neck Her: we want you to smell good when we hug you We both laughed.. Me: thank you very much Bajabulile We hugged again.. I am happy that Bajabulile and i made peace i don't like enemies and fights.. My day seems to be going good today,it was truly blessed.

[PRUDENCE] Everything went well i won't lie, i was happy that nothing stood in the way of the negotiations i am now officially Lebo's wife. When everyone had left we started cleaning just so that my Mother and Tendai doesn't have to clean a lot tomorrow.. Promise also left too, her newly found white boyfriend who is old came to fetch her she seems happy with him, when she's happy i am happy too. I was left with Ndende, my Mother, Chrisy and Tendai. It was around 20:00 Lebo hasn't come to fetch us yet, i don't know were he was because i tried calling him and his phone was off. He was really making me mad, how can he be wondering around on such a special day we should be spending the rest of the day together.. Ndende: Munkunza wakhe the smell of your perfume, it smells good Me: Bajabulile bought it for me Mom: Yazi for the Skhosanas to just show up like that was unexpected Me: i am just happy we all made peace Tendai: i am sure it was degrading for NaSkhosana to apologize, Phela that woman never apologizes.. I saw headlights shining through the curtains i hope that is Lebo.. Mom: who is that? Chrisy peeped through the window.. Her: i think it's Lebo I stood up.. Me: Finally! Mom: izwani basho finally! That's how bad you wanna leave Me: it's not like that Mama Mom: hai go get your things then and go to your new house I went to the bedroom to get my things, Ndende helped with the bags too.. Mom: why is he not coming in Manje? The

door opened.. Me: speak of the devil He looked a bit disoriented, his eyes confirmed that he was either high or a bit drunk. Why would he touch alcohol? He is not a drinker.. Lebo: are you guys ready to go? Ndende: help with the bags Lebo: sorry that im late Mom: at least you came Phela your wife here is in a rush Me: Haaaa! Mama Mom: it's true she was the first one to stand up They laughed... Lebo: Are vaye ge.. (let's go) Mom: please take care of my Daughter Lebo: after that song that was sang for me, she won't even have to cook Tendai: spoiled will you be you are soo lucky They walked us to the car.. Ndende: we must drop off Chrisy first Lebo: No stress I hugged my Mother and Tendai, then bid them farewell my Mother even had tears.... Me: don't cry you can always visit us and i will visit too Mom: you better Lebo decided to have a smoke while we were busy bidding each other Farwell.. My Mother and Tendai went back inside

Advertisement

Chrisy and Ndende went inside the car and i went to Lebo.. Me: you decided to have a smoke while we supposed to go? Him: 2 minutes I waited for him.. Me: how much did they charge you? Him: i am not going to tell you Me: don't be like that Him: tswa daar Munkuza! He threw the cigarette on the ground then stepped on it.. Him: let's go home Me: let's go home Him: can i kiss my wife for the first time today? All along i have been

kissing you as my girlfriend today i wanna kiss you as my wife
Me: Ndende and Chrisy? Him: they have to live with it, i have always wanted to do this, kiss you in front of them as if like we disrespecting I chuckled.. He came closer and was about to give me a kiss but then stopped halfway... Me: what's wrong? He leaned closer again but stopped.. Me: what's wrong Lele? Him: Nothing just get in the car! I got in the car and so did he..
Chrisy: today was a good day, everything went well Ndende: i am also grateful Lebo switched on the light.. Ndende: what's wrong? Lebo: think i misplaced my car keys Me: I'll help you look Our hands were all over that mine ended up on top of his, he roughly yanked it off.. Him: don't fucken touch me! I would take that as a joke but he wasn't laughing, he was serious..
Ndende: hai wena Lebo keng ka wena? Why are you being rude to Ontlametse? He didn't say anything he was mad pissed, even his breathing was a witness... All along his keys were in the ignition he didn't see them. He started the car and drove off....
The way from home to Chrisy's place was an unpleasant ride, Lebo was driving shit i don't know what made him angry but he would be clicking his tongue every now and then. I think we were all scared and taken by his sudden behavior.. We got to Chrisy's place, Ndende asked to go in to use the rest room, i don't blame him after that tragic driving i am surprised my bladder didn't give up on me. They both went out of the car it was only me and Lebo left.. He was looking straight ahead all

quiet.. Me: Ba.. Love.. Why are you soo angry? He didn't reply..
Me: Lele I put my hand on his shoulder and he turned then
slapped me across the face, i could not believe it.. Him: i am
going to beat the shit out of you when we get home! Me:
what? Lele what's gotten into you? Him: i will show you what's
gotten into me He hit my head against the window repeatedly, i
was screaming, i was confused i didn't know what spiked such a
violent behavior... Him: my family is out there paying a lump
sum of money while your bitch ass is still fucking with your ex
Given!! I can smell him from you! None of this was making
sense, this has to be a nightmare one that I will wake up from..

[PRUDENCE] My head was banging, i think that i also lost vision partially on my left eye and my whole left side felt numb and swollen. Lebo only stopped torturing me when Ndende got inside the car, all the way home i had to conduct myself in a manner that Ndende doesn't suspect anything. I don't know why Lebo was doing this to me, i don't know how this sudden behavior erupted from, but what i know is that this is not him. Something has definitely taken over, Lebo would never hurt me like this something is really wrong with him.. He dropped us at the gate, we got out of the car and made our way in. He didn't come in, he just drove away a part of me was relieved because if we walked together inside the house there's no telling what he might've done to me. It was difficult hiding my swollen face from Ndende when we got inside the house because the lights were on, she looked at me and shock took over. Ndende: what happened to your face? did we have an accident of some sort? Even if i wanted to lie what was gonna say? What excuse was i gonna come up with? I looked down.. Ndende: talk to Ndende what's wrong? Me: it's Lebo..... he hit me Ndende Ndende: what? When did that happen? Me: in the car when you went to use the rest room She found it a bit difficult to comprehend, i don't blame her though it happened so fast even i, i don't know how to process everything.. Ndende: No.. Why? Why would Lebo act this way? Me: he accused me of cheating on him, i

don't know when i cheated because the whole day i was at home waiting for the negotiations to take place and finish

Ndende: you know what, he has to come and explain himself

She took out her cellphone and tried calling him, her hands were shaking..

Ndende: Lebo call me when you get this message! You have to come home now so we can talk! She hung up and put her phone away, she was still shaking and not knowing how to react to the situation..

Me: Ndende are you okay?

Her: i don't know what's going on but.. This is not Lebo, my Lele wouldn't do something like this i don't know what devil possessed him but i will get to the bottom of it

She came and hugged me..

Her: i am so sorry that you had to go through this

Me: i was so scared, i thought he was going to kill me

She broke the hug and looked at me with her hand under my chin.

Her: are you feeling any pain?

Me: in the car i did but now i feel numbness

Ndende: okay go take a bath and i.. I will go and get you some pain killers then tomorrow morning we will go to the Doctor

Me: okay This is the reason why i didn't wanna tell Ndende, she panics very easily and with her current state of mental condition i don't wanna add more stress to her.. I went and took a bath, i prayed while i was in the bathtub whatever that has possessed my husband may the Almighty above intervene. Lebo loves me a lot and he wouldn't hurt me or hurt our baby... After bathing, i went to the bedroom and put on my Pajamas instead of using the lotion that Bajabulile gave me i

used my usual one. The one that she bought me i will use it when i run out of my old one.. When i was done with everything i made my way to Ndende's room, i think it would be better if i sleep in her room tonight. I found her knelt down on the floor she was praying while crying, she was truly pouring her heart out.. . . [PROMISE] Lorenzo and i bought takeaways when we got to my place we heat them up in the microwave and then sat down on the carpet around my small coffee table that stood in the middle of the couches. At least Given was not around him and Lorenzo won't have any nasty run ins...

Lorenzo: how was your sister's wedding ceremony? Me: it was beautiful and she was very happy everything was just perfect

Lorenzo: everything had to be perfect after all you and Ngwane made me to loose out on that deal tonight, my client was very sure that she was gonna get her Range Me: it's not a total loss, we still gonna do it sometime next week Him: i checked the

hotel, the owner of the range that we want won't be checking in at the hotel next week Me: can't we get another range somewhere else? Lorenzo: La Buela hotel is the only hotel i

trust remember i have 3 inside men and a few waitresses down in the dinning hall who help us, if it wasn't for them we would be long caught Me: i am sure we will make a plan Lorenzo: in

the meantime i will contact the Mercedes Benz client and see if he still wants the C200 Me: okay I looked at the time.. Me: wife ain't wondering were you are? Him: told her i am out of town

for the weekend Me: ohw He squeezed my cheek.. Him: wanted to spend time with you than her Italian nagging self I chuckled.. Me: trouble in the marriage? Him: she is suspecting that i am having an affair

Advertisement

she has become very clingy Me: so what are you going to do?

Him: Nothing just continue showering her with money and

hope that the shopping in Paris will keep her busy Me: lucky her

Him: you also wanna do shopping in Paris? Me: maybe

someday Him: maybe some day indeed Me: well then while we

still on that topic let me give you some booty I took off my

tshirt and then sat ontop of him, while kissing him.. . .

[PRUDENCE] It was getting late but we didn't go to bed, we waited for Lebo. Ndende was gunning for him. We were sitting on the couch, she was reading her Bible and i was watching tv more like the tv was watching me.. While we sitting there i heard the garage opening i knew it was him i started getting scared. What if he truly beats me like he said he would? But, would he do that in front of Ndende? No he wouldn't Lebo respects Ndende. But then with his new behavior i am not so sure, anything is possible.. He unlocked the door and i sat up straight, swallowing my saliva became a challenge i felt like i had a lump stuck in my throat.. He walked in and passed us.. Ndende: Come here He stopped and walked back into the

lounge, my heart was starting to beat very fast i felt some hot flushes too.. He sat down... Ndende: what happened today? He didn't say anything he looked down... Ndende: Lebo what happened today? He ran his hand on his face... Ndende: look at her He couldn't even look at me... Ndende: look at her! When he did look at me, i looked down.. Ndende: see what you did? Lebo this is the same girl we paid Lobola for, the same girl that we fetched from her home and Promised her family that we going to love her and keep her safe! This is the same girl you couldn't wait to make your wife! Tears burned my eyes.. Ndende: is this how you want her to live everyday of her life? You want her to cry everyday? You want her to be scared of you? I couldn't hold back the tears anymore.. Ndende was getting emotional too,she closed the Bible.. Ndende: what is wrong Lebo talk to me! I didn't raise you this way! Him: i don't know Ndende, i don't know what came over me He was broken even his voice clouded hidden emotions that he was trying so hard as to not unleash, he was close to tearing up... He stood up and walked away.. Ndende: Lebo i am still talking to you!! We heard the bedroom door banging..... I wiped my tears... Ndende ran her hand on my back... Ndende: it's okay, everything is going to be alright. . . [SARA] I enjoy sleeping a lot especially when i don't have to wake up early the following day and prepare for work, i usually wake up at 11:00am or even 12:00. This morning a knock woke me up, i tried to ignore but

the person wasn't giving up. I got up and looked at my Amulet, it wasn't glowing which means it wasn't my Mother. The person kept on knocking repeatedly.. Me: im coming! I got out of bed and looked at the time, it was 09:00am.... I went and opened the door it was Given, Bajabulile's Brother. He was with another guy... I know Given because he used to come and visit his sister.. Him: hi Me: hi Him: Sorry to wake you up so early Me: it's fine please come in They came in.. Me: is everything alright? They went and sat on Bajabulile's bed.. Given: im afraid not Me: Why? What's wrong? Him: Bajabulile is no more, she passed on at 02:00am this morning That must be a joke, if he is pranking me then it's not funny... Me: what? Him: last night at around 20:00 she started vomiting blood, then after she slipped into a Coma. We rushed her to the hospital and the Doctors tried everything but then it was to late Me: i don't believe this, vomiting blood? Was she poisoned? Him: we believe so because at the end she vomited a small black stone, now we just waiting for the post mortem results to tell us what killed her Black stone? I know the black stone and what it does! My Mother makes people swallow the black stone and if they meant harm to someone else then the black stone will kill them. Either they vomit blood, or their heart gives up on them immediately. If the black stone killed Bajabulile, then that means she lied to me! She was intending to cause harm to that poor girl and her boyfriend!

[PRUDENCE] Ndende did take me to the Doctor later that morning, my left side had gotten worse it was very swollen but thank goodness i slept peacefully with Ndende's pain killers that suppressed the pain. I know that i am not supposed to be drinking any pills in my state but i had no choice i was feeling an excruciating pain. When we left for the Doctor the house was quiet there was no sign of Lebo i don't know if he was sleeping or just woke up early and went. It's hard, it's very hard i don't wanna lie i am used to sweet morning kisses, playing around, him teasing me, us fighting especially with my toiletries crowding the bathroom and now it's total silence between us we acting like strangers avoiding each other every chance that we get. I am pregnant, i need him i cannot do this alone and he is not here, he is not keeping up to the end of his promise. Ndende and i got back from the Doctor, the Doctor had given me a lot of pain killers and an ointment to apply on my face he also advised that i must put maybe a pack of frozen mixed vegetables on my left side it will help with the swelling... When we left, Chrisy was also not around but when we got back she was around cleaning. She was shocked to see me in that state.. Chrisy: what happened to you? I looked at Ndende.. Ndende: I'll be in my bedroom She walked to her bedroom.. Chrisy: Come and sit down let's talk We went to sit down.. Her: what happened Ontlametse? I kept quiet for a while.. Me: it's Lebo..

He hit me Chrisy: He did what? I nodded.. Chrisy: ohhh Hell no we going to the police station right now! She stood up.. Me: Chrisy wait Chrisy: we are not waiting for anything we are going to the police station, i won't let my Daughter be a victim of Domestic abuse! Me: Chrisy i am sure he didn't mean too Chrisy: didn't me.. Did you see your face? Me: look i know my husband okay and this is not like him Chrisy: stop defending him! (shouting) Chrisy was fuming that Ndende walked in... Ndende: what's all this noise for? Chrisy: did you see what your Son did to my Daughter? Ndende: we already went through that and i have already taken her to the Doctor Chrisy: you think taking her to the Doctor will solve what your Son did to her? She looked at me.. Chrisy: Ontlametse let's go to the police station Ndende: Police Station? Don't you think you overreacting? Chrisy: she is pregnant and putting her through trauma what if she looses the baby? Ndende looked at me shocked.. Ndende: you are pregnant? I nodded.. Ndende: why didn't you tell me? Me: Lebo and i we were planning on telling you until... Chrisy: let's go Ontlametse Ndende: Calm down Chrisy this changes everything Chrisy: it changes nothing Ndende: Ontlametse will need Lebo more than ever in her situation do you want her to raise this baby alone? do you want her to give the baby up for adoption like you did? Chrisy: that was uncalled for Ndende: that was very called for! Leave Ontlametse and Lebo to sort out this mess on their own, they

the ones involved in this marriage if Ontlametse wants to have him arrested let it be her making that decision do not influence her Chrisy folded her arms.. Ndende: i need help with my bedding, are you coming? Ndende walked to the bedroom and Chrisy followed her... . . [NGWANE] I was at the red dragon having a glass of whiskey after another, i am not a person who is frequent with alcohol but after what happened i see Alcohol as the only escape. I don't know what came over me, i don't know what happened but what i know is that i did smell him all over her, which is confusing because Ontlametse was at her house throughout the whole negotiations. I have dated hoes before and Ontlametse is not one

Advertisement

she can be anything but cheating is not her style. I had asked Mandla to meet up with me, i want him to find Given for me so that i can reunite him with his ancestors. He has been a pest in my relationship for a long time now, enough is enough..

Mandla showed up after 30min of me waiting for him the whiskey was already getting to me.. Mandla: eita Me: sho Him: Zkhiphani (what's up) Me: uyazi i only contact you when i have a job for you Him: ringa nami (talk to me) Me: fede usayicava leya bhari (do you still remember that fool) Him: that one you wanted information about? Me: yeah that one Him: k'hambani? (what's going on) Me: i just want him out of the picture now

Him: errr... I don't kill Me: i didn't ask you to kill him i just want you to find out were he is Mandla: asikho istress daar Me: when can you get back to me? Him: give me 2 days I took out an envelope and handed it to him.. Me: the rest i will pay you when the job is done Him: no problem I took the glass and gulped down the whiskey... Me: anything to drink? Him: maybe a beer I raised my hand signaling to the waitress.... Mandla: are you sure that you haven't had enough? Me: what are you now a therapist? Mandla: no ngiyazibuzela nje (i am just asking) The waitress came.. Me: bottle of Hennessy and.. Mandla: Heineken Her: coming right up Me: thank you She started walking away.. Me: wait She stopped and looked at me.. Me: have you ever been told that you got the biggest ass ever? She blushed.. Her: thank you i guess She continued walking away.. Me: planning on hitting that before i bounce Mandla: aren't you married? Me: my wife is my wife, a hoe is a hoe I stood up.. Me: I'll be right back I made my way to the bar to flirt a bit with the waitress seeing that she was giving in.. . . [SARAH] After Bajabulile's Brother and his friend took some of her things, i made my way to my Mother's house. All along i thought my Mother was evil, but what she did with Bajabulile she might have saved a relationship... I got to her house and she was sitting on the couch when they let me in, she stood up when she saw me.. Mom: Sarah? Me: Ma Mom: what are you doing here? I made my way to her.. Me: the black stone Mom: meant

to kill those who mean to harm others Me: when i came with my roommate that time, you gave her the stone didn't you?

Mom: Sarah my Love i wanted you to see, i wanted you to see that although i am a powerful sourcerer but what God has intended i cannot break Me: so she meant to harm that poor couple? Her: Yes Me: i cannot believe she played me like that

Mom: Sarah i am happy that i finally got to see you, in my last day Me: what are you talking about? She came closer to me, and put her hand on my cheek.. Mom: i love you, i will always love you. When im gone i want you to move back in here. All of these is yours, there's money a lot of it in my secret room locked in a vault. The code is your birthday Me: Mom what are you talking about? I put my hand on top of hers She had tears in her eyes.. I heard the door opening and she closed her eyes while tears fell.. Mom: i have been waiting for you Prophet I looked back and i saw Prophet Zaine... Me: Prophet Zaine?

Mom: step back Sarah Me: Mom what's going on? Zaine: it's over Me: Mom.. Mom: Sarah i said stepped back! I ran and hid behind the couch but i could still see what was happening..

Zaine: don't fight it Mom: like hell i won't! My Mother released a fire ball, she shot it right straight at Zaine but when it got close to Zaine it's like someone reversed it back and it went and hit my Mother, she flew straight and hit the wall.. Me: Mom!!! (shouting) I looked at Zaine.. Me: stop it!! My Mother was laying there on the floor with a wound on her stomach and

bleeding.. I crawled my way to her with tears in my eyes.. Me:
Mom (crying) Her: Sa... Sar.. Sarah.. I looked at Zaine.. Me:
What is wrong with you??? What was wrong with him for real?
He took off his jacket and threw it on the couch.. Zaine: child
step back the fight has just started between heaven and hell
Me: Stay away from my Mother!! Leave her alone!!!!!! My
Mother put her hand on my chest.. Mom: rele.. release the
power.. Within you.. Me: Power? What Power? Mom: you are..
You are.. A part of me.. I held her hand and as Zaine made his
way to us, both our hands united we released a fire ball that hit
him and also sent him flying across the room.. I stood up and
made my way to him.. You mess with my Mother you mess with
me..

[PRUDENCE] Chrisy and i went and took a walk around the neighborhood just to talk, get fresh air and forget about the trauma of my life. Chrisy: i think that you should come and live with me for a couple of days Me: i am not going to run away from my marital problems Chrisy: it's not running away Nana it's getting a bit of fresh air, being away from everything that has happened you do need some time away from him. Maybe when you not around he will realise how much you mean to him I stopped halfway.. Me: i don't know what happened he used to love me very much Chrisy: He still does but he has issues that he has to work on We continued walking.. Chrisy: what do you say? I exhaled.. Me: i think it might be a good idea Chrisy: maybe you can pack when we get home i am planning on leaving early Me: can you do that? Chrisy: i am very angry at how he is treating you so i don't wanna look at him because i might kill him I chuckled.. We got inside the yard and Ndende was reversing.. Me: where she is going? Chrisy: search me She stopped next to us.. Ndende: i am going to the mall to do some groceries im gonna need someone to come with me Me: ill pass, not in the mood for anything Ndende: are you alright? Me: i will be fine Chrisy: I'll go with you Chrisy got in the car and they went.. I went inside the house and headed straight to the bedroom, i hope Lebo is awake so that we can talk. Indeed he was awake when i got in the bedroom, he was turning

everything upside down for reasons known only to him. I picked up a few things on the floor as i made my way in.. Me: Lebo He was standing by the wardrobe throwing every item of clothing down on the floor, looked like he had just finished showering because he was in his jeans and sneakers but he wasn't wearing any T-shirt. Me: Lebo He stopped and looked at me.. Him: Have you seen my blue tshirt? Me: i don't know, if it's not in the wardrobe that means it's in the washing basket He banged the wardrobe door making me jump a little.. Me: i wanna talk to you Him: about what? Me: please don't take this the wrong way but i am moving out Him: Wagafa? (are you mad) Me: i think it's for the best if we just have time out from each other for a while Him: time out? Where is all of this coming from? Me: ill start packing I walked to get my bag but he stood in my way, i was getting scared.. Me: Lebo please He came closer to me and started smelling me.. Him: why exactly are you moving out? Me: things are not going well between us we need some time out Him: you need time out so you can go and practice bitchcraft! I closed my eyes and then opened them.. Him: you are not going anywhere Ontlametse you are my wife for fuck's sake! Me: then treat me right! I am carrying your baby! do you know the kind of stress that you putting me under? (shouting) Him: why you making noise? Me: please step out of my way He folded his arms.. I tried to go the other side but his hand landed on neck, when i thought that he was going

to strangle me he threw me on the floor but i hit the corner of the bed before landing on the floor... He came and kicked me a few times, i wrapped my arms around my tummy to avoid him kicking me in that area.. Me: Lebo stoooooop!!! (crying) He was not my husband, this was not my husband at all i don't know him i do not know this monster. I felt every kick, the sole of his sneaker pressed against my throat i won't lie at some point i thought that my soul was going to leave my body. He only stopped when he saw that i was now struggling to breath.. Him: if i come back and don't find you here, i will look for you and i will find you! I will kill you and kill him! He spat on me.. Him: you disgust me! He moved away from me and i heard the wardrobe opening, i was still on the floor laying in that position and crying.. After a while he made his way out and locked me in.. I got up and sat up straight trying to absorb what happened a few minutes ago. How did i get myself into all of this mess? How did i become a victim of Domestic abuse? This is not me at all! I am smart, i am doing my last year in varsity just a few months left and ill be done. I don't need Lebo, i can be an independent single parent! And im thankful that i am not dependent on him, God what is happening? Why is all of this happening at a time when im supposed to be happy? Is this what marriage brings? Pain, tears, and abuse? I did not sign up for this i love him Yes, but I will not be his punching bag. I slowly got up

Advertisement

my whole body was aching, i was feeling cramps in my lower abdomen area they weren't so bad but i felt them.... All i want is for Chrisy to make it home before him so that we can go, i searched for my phone but it wasn't around probably left it in the lounge. I went and wore my skinny jeans, a white vest and sneakers. I also put on a hoody a perfect gear to run away.. . . [PROMISE] Lorenzo left after a while and i was left alone in my place, something odd happened. I felt like what was overshadowing my heart finally went away, I really didn't know what was happening but what i know is that i felt more like myself again, what has possessed me fell.. I had finished bathing now i was at the kitchen pouring myself something to drink when i heard the door bell ring.. I put the bottle of wine down and went to open, it was Lebo.. Me: Lebo? Him: can i come in? Me: Yes He walked in.. Me: this is an unexpected surprise He went and sat on one of my high chairs, the only thing i was hoping for was for Given not to show up.. Him: yeah i am here about the job we have to do since we pulled out on Saturday Me: want a glass of wine? Him: no im good Me: shouldn't you be at home enjoying married life? He gave me a death stare.. Me: trouble in paradise already? Him: don't start with me Me: okay ill keep the questions to myself I poured wine for myself.. Him: why you wearing a tshirt only? I took the glass and went to sit on the couch.. He came and joined me..

Me: it's my house i can wear anything that i want I put the glass on the table.. Me: so what you wanna talk about? His eyes were fixed on my thighs.. Me: Ngwane? Him: ya uhm sorry about that Me: are you okay? Him: yaa i am fine Me: so the plan? He rubbed his eyes with his fingers.. Him: can you perhaps put on something that's less revealing? I wasn't wearing any underwear, i started flipping my tshirt.. Me: you not seeing anything that you not used too Him: but you making me very uncomfortable Me: it's not like i am touching you or anything He kept quiet.. Me: or should i? I moved closer and ran my hand on his jean all the way up to his manhood The Lebo that i know would've given it to me in words but surprisingly he played along... The next thing i know we kissing, wetting each other's lips with his hand grabbing tightly on my weave.. I moved and got ontop of him while he removed his tshirt and we continued kissing, from how he was handling me, vigorously rubbing my tits, and tightly grabbing on my waist i knew we about to have some hardcore sexual intercourse!! . . [PRUDENCE] When i heard Chrisy and Ndende talking i went and banged on the door alerting them that i was locked in, it took great force and an amount of time for Chrisy to get the door to open. She only managed to open it when she fiddled with the lock. She was beyond mad to learn about what Lebo did to me, she wasted no time and helped me pack up a few clothes. I was done with Lebo, my only priorities now is my

baby and getting that Degree.. Ndende was her usual self trying to talk me into staying but with Lebo being like that, i have no doubt that he is going to kill me.. Before Chrisy and i left i took off the ring and put it on his pillow, i looked at Chrisy i hope she is ready because Lebo is gonna come at us.. Before I forgot i went to get my toiletries from the bathroom, but my clumsiness made the perfume to fall and break, i left it there and took the lotion. Though my heart ached a little that was the only thing i had left of Bajabulile.

[NGWANE] I was trying to dress up with Promise running her hands all over my upper body.. Me: stop it im trying to dress up and go home I can say that i did have the best sex of my life, Promise can take a nigga from this level to another level. Her: did we really have to use a condom? Me: im sure that i am not the only person you sleep with, i have to protect my wife She stepped away.. Her: so when am i going to see you again? Me: I'll call you I put on my tshirt.. I went closer to her and kissed her. Me: i will see you around Her: i hope so I took my Keys and phone then walked out. While i made my way to the car i checked my phone and found a lot of missed calls from my Mother. I started getting worried what if something bad happened? I tried calling her when i got into the car but she didn't pick up, i raced home.. . . [PROMISE] I have had sex with Ngwane before and he ended up throwing words at me that almost sent me into an early grave, this time around it was different he wanted me, he wanted my body. Though the sex was a bit aggressive, a bit of bite marks here and there but i enjoyed it, i enjoyed how he dominated my body how he allowed me to go wild i bet Ontlametse has never given it to him like that i don't blame her though she has been a Virgin most of her life not much experience. I took out my phone and called Given, that one has to come and take his clothes i cannot risk Lebo finding him here he is going to kill us both.. I called

him and he didn't answer, i tried him again but still he didn't answer then i just left him. I cannot believe that i had sex with two guys in the same day.... . . [NGWANE] The way i raced home i am surprised that i didn't even get a ticket, i was very worried about my Mother what if the depression consumed her again and this time around she couldn't handle it and killed herself?? I opened the door and made my way in, i searched for her and found her in her bedroom. She was was sitting on her bed crying.. Me: Ndende? My first thoughts were that My father probably came and upset her.. Me: Ndende what's wrong? I made my way to her.. Her: there's things you did previously that truly disappointed me in every way im talking about stealing cars, getting arrested, the Gang rape that set Bajabulile off Me: i kn.. Her: i am not done talking I kept quiet and waited for her to finish.. Her: now you have truly disappointed me Lele more than you have ever disappointed me before I don't know if it was safe for me to talk or what.. Her: Prudence is gone Me: what? Her: she packed up and left you That's impossible, She cannot just pack up and leave i thought she heard what i said, thought i locked her in the bedroom.. I made my way to the bedroom and saw that the door handle was tempered with.. I went to the wardrobe and some of her clothes were missing, i took out my phone and tried to call her but she wasn't picking up... How can Ontlametse do this? does she have a death wish?? I saw

something shining on my pillow, i went to check what it was and it was her ring.. Ndende walked in... Ndende: i told you she's gone She came and sat down on the bed.. Me: did she say were she was going? Ndende: she went with Chrisy She closed her eyes

i could see that she was hurt. Ndende loves Ontlametse with all her heart and this was killing her.. I went and sat next to her, she put her head on my shoulder.. Me: im sorry i will make this right, i will go and get her back Ndende: if you going to use violence to get her back in here again then don't fetch her Me: i won't, i know that i have been acting strange these days but i will make things right I kissed her on her forehead.. Me: are you going to be alright if i leave you here alone for a while? She nodded.. Her: i should be fine Me: if you not just call me okay? Her: okay I stood up and helped her to stand up i walked her to her bedroom and got her in bed. I kissed her again on her forehead for the last time.. Me: i love you Her: i love you too I went to my bedroom again and got my gun, then i made my way to my car.. . . [PRUDENCE] Chrisy has been massaging my tummy with some massaging oil and the cramps were getting better that i was even beginning to doze off. Her: someone is falling asleep Me: i feel relaxed after bathing and now you massaging me Her: i hope the basin wasn't difficult to bath in? Since you used to bathing in a bathtub Me: the basin was fine I know Chrisy was never there for me, we only found each other

recently but nevertheless the love she has for me i don't doubt it at all.. My phone rang. Her: ill get it for you She got it from the table and gave it to to me.. Me: thank you It was my Mother, i answered it.. Me: Mama Mom: Ontlametse! That tone made it clear to me that she's mad.. Her: Ndende called me where are you? Me: i am with Chrisy Mom: Chrisy? Kanti what's wrong with you? I heard you moved out! Me: Mama please don't shout at me because you don't know what's happening Her: then tell me what's happening! I lowered the phone, she was stressing me more.. Chrisy: give me the phone I gave it to her.. Chrisy: Thoko it's me She stood up and walked away... I put my hand on my tummy all this stress that i am going through is not good for my baby, and my baby has been strong to survive all this madness and the fall.. As i was sitting there i saw headlights reflecting through the window i wondered who that could be.. I got up from the couch and went to check through the window, i saw Lebo's car parked next to the fence. When i closed the curtains the headlines went off.. I got extremely scared, i went to Chrisy.. Me: Chrisy Chrisy: wait Ontla i am talking to Thoko Me: it's Lebo his here Chrisy: What? Me: Chrisy he told me that he is going to kill me if i ever leave I saw Chrisy was starting to get scared too.. Chrisy: okay go hide in the bedroom I quickly made my way to the bedroom and locked. I felt the cramps again in my abdomen area now they were coming strong than before.. I sat

down on the bed put my hand on that area.. Me: Come on baby you have been strong throughout, i need you to be strong for mommy one more time just this one last time. I heard Chrisy and Lebo arguing.. Lebo: where the fuck is she? Chrisy: really Lebo you decided to show up with a gun to scare us? Lebo: Scare you?? I am not here to scare you! I am here to catch a murder case!!! The cramps got worse and worse that i couldn't even move from the bed.. I was trying not to scream by breathing in and out.. He turned the door handle but the door didn't open, my fear was at its highest peak. Lebo: is she hiding in there? Chrisy: that door is stuck it doesn't open Lebo: we will see about that He kicked the door once.. I was scared and also feeling unbearable cramps at the same time, my panic attack was also coming hard too.. Me: Come on Ontlametse be strong Lebo: if i kick the door down and find her in there! I am going to kill you, i am going to kill you and her then go dump your bodies in a place were no one will ever find you two!! Chrisy: break my door and i am calling the cops! Lebo: it will take you a while to get through to them and it will take me nano seconds to put a bullet in your head just try me!!! He continued kicking the door, with every kick the door was close to breaking down. I couldn't move at all, i couldn't do anything i was in pain. This is it, Is this how i am going to die? maybe he should just kill me! To get me through this misery and pain..

[PROMISE] Given came back that night after i have left him tons of messages, though he didn't reply to neither of my messages and calls but I was glad that he was back so that he can pack up and leave. I don't want anything that's going to disturb the peace that Lebo and i have reached, i know the first time when we slept together he had a different attitude afterwards but now his attitude changed he wants me or he is showing an interest in me.. Given: you look happy Me: i am happy Him: what made you happy? Me: nothing much He threw himself on the couch.. Him: i am tired Me: what got you tired? Him: preparing for my sister's funeral Me: what funeral? Which sister? Him: you haven't heard? Me: heard what? Him: Bajabulile passed on Me: what do you mean Bajabulile passed on what happened? Him: we still waiting for the Post mortem Me: i cannot believe this Him: better believe it just happened so fast out of nowhere she started vomiting blood Me: that's intense Him: it is what it is Me: i am sorry about that, sorry to hear about Bajabulile Him: it's cool Me: listen we have to talk about something He sat up straight.. Him: yeah? I went to sit on the couch opposite his Me: i need you to move out Him: what? Me: i cannot have you wondering about here you upsetting my boyfriend Him: but i thought i explained why i am here Me: and i understand but i am sorry you have to move out, maybe stay at home for a while but all i know is that by tomorrow you have

to be gone Him: if not? Me: then i will tell Ngwane that you hiding out here, he will come straight and put a bullet through you! Him: you would betray a nigga like that? Me: we not friends, you mean zilch to me I stood up and walked away. . . [PRUDENCE] Chrisy was trying to stall him from breaking the door down, i would hear them arguing it even looked like Chrisy was standing against the door trying to prevent him from kicking it down... Chrisy: i am going to ask you to leave now! Him: i am not leaving until i.. Chrisy: i am sure that you do not want Mob justice on your case, this is a hood if i can scream neighbours will hear and it won't end well for you I heard silence for a while.. Lebo: this is not over Chrisy Chrisy: whatever! just get out of my house if you come back again cops will be waiting for you plus for an ex con you will be back in jail, have you no shame? You torturing a pregnant woman! She is pregnant with your child! Lebo: i wouldn't be sure about that i wasn't the only one she has been fucking remember? As far as i know her ex of a Peadophile can be the Father! The smell of Bajabulile's lotion was getting intense, i had used it after bathing tonight. It was so intense that i was at the verge of vomiting. Chrisy: if you feel like that then go! Leave my Daughter alone! I heard the voices arguing and fading away, then after i heard the door banging. I couldn't hold back anymore, i was in soo much pain and also feeling nauseated. Me: Chrisy!!!!!!! (screaming) It didn't take her that long to

show up.. Her: Ontlametse what's wrong? Me: i don't feel good
She put her hand on my forehead. Chrisy: you even sweating
Me: i feel cramps.. I am in pain.. I feel like im going to die! Her:
ok calm down let me see She put her hand in my bumshort
then brought it out.. Her: you not bleeding that's a good sign,
look i will call one of my friends she has a car she will drive us to
the hospital I was getting dizzy too

weak, the room appeared to be spinning. Chrisy's voice created
echoes... I don't know what was happening to me but whatever
it was, i was not myself. . . [NGWANE] I drove straight to
Lorenzo's place, i was fumbling that even my driving was shit!
Chrisy thinks that she can hide my wife and her unfaithfulness
then threaten me? does she know me? does she know what i
am about? Both her and her Daughter are going to pay for this,
Ontlametse will regret ever fucking with me! It was late but the
guards at the gate did let me through after speaking to him on
the intercom and he confirmed that he knows me.. I waited for
him at the kitchen, he showed up from the stairs busy fixing his
robe. Lorenzo: Ngwane? Me: Patrozza Him: Che cosa stai
facendo qui così tardi? (what are you doing here so late) Me: i
desperately need your help Him: with what? Is the someone
after you? Me: i need you to borrow me a few of your men, or
the best ones you have Him: for what? Me: i want my wife dead
He looked at me as if like i am crazy.. Him: do you want
something to drink? Me: im driving Him: i have a Mansion it has

a lot of rooms you can pick one Me: Why not then He walked over to pour whiskey.. Him: why would you want your wife dead? Didn't you guys recently get married? Me: we did Him: you love this girl you always talk about her Me: i know but.. He handed me the glass.. Me: but she hasn't been true to me, i married a hoe i bet she doesn't know the Father of her baby His eyes widened.. Him: that's a situation Me: i want her gone Him: why not just leave her? Me: No!!.. I love her too much to just let her go and be with someone else, you know the saying if i can't have her no one else will He went and took the phone.. Him: are you sure? If i make this call there's no turning back I lifted up my glass a little.. Me: i am sure He dialed some number then walked away to talk to the person over the phone, i sat down and drank to my wife's death.. . .

[PRUDENCE] I heard an unfamiliar sound something beeping i also felt my arm was a bit numb. I was too much into my sleep that even opening my eyes was a challenge, but i forced. I forced until i opened them. Everything appeared a bit blurry, the lights, the wall, i heard faint sounds like people talking. I knew that i was in an environment that i probably wasn't familiar with.. I looked over and saw Chrisy sitting next to the bed that i was laid on... Me: Chr.. Chrisy.. She looked at me.. Her: Ontlametse She came closer.. Her: how are you feeling? Me: where am i? Her: you are at the hospital Me: Hosp... Her: shhhh try to relax Me: what hap.. Her: just rest you tired Me:

the bab... Her: close your eyes and rest I was trying to stay awake but it was difficult, i don't know what they drugged me with but it was heavy.. As i faded to dreamland i heard a faint yet calm voice whispering to me just right close to my ear.. "Beloved... " It was a voice i have never heard before and no one has ever called me that..

[PRUDENCE] i felt something wetting my face it felt like small drops of rain, i also heard someone sobbing. I slowly opened my eyes and my Mother was standing there wearing all black and crying, while looking at me.. Me: Mama? Mama: ohhhh Prudence please forgive me i should've protected you, i should've protected both of you from him. Me: Protect me from who? Mama what are you talking about? I saw my Aunt coming to get her. I didn't know what was happening, i was confused. I looked around only to find that i was laying in a coffin.. Me: No.. No... I tried moving but I couldn't.. People were coming to look at me, some shook their heads. Some made typical comments like "she was young and full of life, getting married while you are still young produces deadly results" i glanced down at myself and my tummy was big. I saw Lebo coming to me.. Me: Lebo what's going on? He didn't say nothing, he had a smirk on his face. He closed the coffin. Me: Lebo wait!!! **** I immediately opened my eyes while breathing heavily, i looked around and i was at the hospital. I was alone in my ward and it was dark outside, i laid my head back against my pillow while still trying to catch my breath.. I stared at the ceiling trying to make sense of everything.. I heard a voice.. Voice: trouble sleeping? I looked at the door and saw a man wearing scrubs. Him: i am Nurse Khoza He made his way in he had a briefcase.. Me: just a bad dream Him: i hate those He

came closer and put the briefcase ontop my cabinet.. Him: how are you feeling? Me: just drowsy Him: you will be fine He opened the briefcase.. Me: what is that? Him: your medication He took out a syringe with some yellow liquid in it... Me: medication at this time? Shouldn't the Dr administer an intravenous dose? He kept quiet.. Me: wait.. He injected it in my IV, the IV solution that was transparent turned yellow.. I quickly pulled out the injection from my arm.. Him: you won't get away so easily! I tried getting out of bed but he held my leg tight on the ankle area, i kicked him with my other leg and he fell. I got out of bed and i was a bit out of place, i rushed out of the door as he was trying to get up.. I walked down the corridor at a very quick pace but i wasn't running... Me: Help!! Somebody Help!! I was bleeding on my arm were i had pulled the injection from.. He was rushing to me and i was looking for someone, at least anyone to help... He increased his pace as i did so too, i was moving along with the walls trying to balance myself from falling... I got to the elevator and pressed but it was coming down so slowly... I continued trying to find my way when i started getting very dizzy... He was rushing

Advertisement

he was very close to getting to me. I was praying in a low voice. Me: Lord please save me, don't let him get to me I couldn't walk anymore i tried preventing myself from falling by

balancing with the wall.. Me: God please help me (Crying) He was getting close.. As my hands were going around the wall with my forehead against it too while crying i heard someone talking... Voice: Mam' are you okay? I looked up and it was two security guards Me: thank God I held on to one of them for dear life.. I checked the "nurse" and he turned and went the other way.. Guard2: which ward are you in? I shook my head no.. Me: don't take me to a ward i need to get out of here someone is trying to kill me Guard1: it's okay Mam' I was panicking.. Me: No listen to me you don't understand! My husband is trying to have me killed, i know it's him!! Guard2: it's alright Mam' come let's get you to your ward Me: please listen to me, i am not crazy (crying) Guard1: Come with us Me: No don't take me back to my ward, he is going to kill me One of the guards picked me up... . . [NGWANE] It was just in the early hours of the morning when i got home from Lorenzo's place, first thing i did was to check on my Mother. Check if she is still breathing, because you might think someone is sleeping but they tried killing themselves... I then closed the door and made my way to my bedroom when i received a call from Mandla.. Me: Mindlos? Him: Sho Ngwane, hope i didn't wake you up I got to my bedroom and sat on my bed.. Me: akun' stress Mandla: cava i have your information about that guy Given Me: oh yeah? Mandla: ya he is staying with your wife's sister? Me: what? Him: he is staying with Promise Me: are you sure that

you not mistaken? I was there and she stays alone Mandla:
nope she stays with him I clicked my tongue.. Me: i should've
never trusted that tart! Mandla: that's all i wanted to tell you
Me: thank you, i will transfer the rest of your cash Him: no
problem I hung up and called Promise.. Promise: miss me? Me:
sort off Her: i miss you too Me: were you sleeping? Her: yes
Me: sorry for waking you up Her: it's okay i am not complaining
Me: can i come around later? Her: of course you always
welcome Me: see you later then Her: i love you I got my phone
from my ear and hung up "i love you" i don't know what she is
inhaling because i don't feel the same way about her.. . .

[PRUDENCE] The guards had stood at the door of my ward until
the sun came out and the hospital started to get busy, i was so
grateful that they believed me. I tried sleeping but i couldn't, i
was tossing and turning in fear that someone might walk in and
kill me. I had cut the bottom of my hospital gown to tie my
bleeding arm so i don't bleed further.. I didn't sleep at all and
now i was feeling very sleepy.. Chrisy came in with a bag as i
had requested, last night i called her using one of the guard's
phones and explained everything to her.. Her: how are you
feeling? Me: how did you manage to sneak in? Her: i have my
ways She opened the bag and took out my clothes, Yes i was
running away from the hospital. Her: go and change quickly i
have called my Mother she has agreed for you to come and
stay with them at least that's one place that Lebo doesn't know

off I took the clothes and made my way to the bathroom, i stopped halfway.. Me: Chrissy? Her: Yes? Me: you didn't tell me if my baby is fine or not She paused for a while.. Her: relax, you carrying a soldier one that's strong like you That was a relief, as long as my baby is fine then i am fine..

[PROMISE] When Ngwane calls and tells me that he is coming i always make sure that i at least look sexy, i don't have to overdo the look but maybe just flashing a bit of skin here and there also making sure that my thighs are on display really does give him a bit of a blood rush. Today i have played around a bit with a red lipstick and just nicely did my weave to look good. When i heard the knock i made my way to the door, i wonder if Ontlametse knows what's going on. I am not doing this to deliberately hurt her but she's dull, she's an introvert she's good dating ordinary guys like her and not real bad boys like Lebo.. I opened the door and it was him. Me: been long waiting for you He put his hand on my neck and pushed me in while closing the door with the other hand, he pushed me hard and i fell backwards on the couch.. Me: wtf? As much as Ngwane can be a girl's charm and weakness but sometimes his violent behavior is a set off.. Me: what you do that for? Him: were is he? Me: were is who? Him: Given! Were is he? I got off from the couch as he took it upon himself to navigate my place, going to the bedrooms and the bathroom. Me: i don't know what you talking about Him: Given Dammit! I know he is living here with you! Who told him? No one knows that Given stays here or used to stay here other than Lorenzo, is it possible that they talked? Me: there's no Given here He turned and looked at me, i got a bit scared. Something was really wrong with Lebo,

he was not the old Ngwane that i knew he seemed like a total different person. I stepped back as he approached me.. Him: if i find out that you lying to me, i am going to kill you! Me: i know you would and i promise i am not lying He looked at me i had no choice but to look at him too, if my eyes run around he will know that i am lying and might squeeze the life out of me. The starring at each other moment was interrupted by a knock.. Him: i hope that's him He made his way to the door, unfortunately it was not Given but it was Lorenzo. Lorenzo: Ngwane? Lebo: Lorenzo? Lorenzo walked in.. Lorenzo: what are you doing here? Lebo: was here to take care of some business He looked at me and how i was dressed.. Him: did i interrupt something? I shook my head no... Lebo: i have to go He looked at Lorenzo.. Ngwane: thank you again for helping me out with that business Lorenzo: anytime He walked out.. Lorenzo concentrated on me.. Me: he wanted Given, heard he is crashing here I was scared that i was even literally shaking.. I made my way to the kitchen.. Me: wine? He shook his head no.. I opened the fridge to take out a bottle of wine while he took out his phone and started texting.... . . [PRUDENCE] The journey took longer than I had expected i didn't think that my Grandmother lived so far away or maybe it's because the bus was just going slow. I didn't see anything though i slept throughout the whole journey i needed that rest for myself and my baby especially after everything that has happened. It's

quite funny how the person who is supposed to shield me from danger is the one that's after my life. I wish i could call my Mother and sister or even Tendai but i can't, Lebo might trace me so my phone has to remain off and i cannot tell anyone were i am.. The bus stopped at some busy station and we got off, i wasn't familiar with this town i didn't know it at all. I had expected a rural place, but it was urban.. We went and got our bags, Chrisy carried both our bags i was too drained for anything and my arm was starting to get swollen. We walked up to some old Mercedes Benz car and a woman, an old woman was waiting for us. She looked like she was in her mid or late 60s. Chrisy walked up to her and they hugged, they shared an emotional moment for a while and i was standing there looking at them.. Chrisy: it's good to see you again Her: i am glad you called, i have missed you Chrisy: missed you too Mom She looked at me.. Chrisy: Ohhh Mom this is Ontlametse my Daughter She smiled at me with eyes still full of tears.. Her: i always prayed that one day God will reunite us with you She opened her arms for me and i went to hug her

Advertisement

she gave me a very warm hug. Her: look at you, you look just like Chrisy I didn't know what to say i just smiled, she put her hands on my cheeks... Her: let's go home i am sure that you are tired I got into the car while they put the bags in the trunk.. I

sat at the back with Chrisy, all my fears went i was safe or i am going to be safe.. . . [NGWANE] I got home and my Mother was baking, she does a lot of that when she's stressed. Me: something smells nice Her: hot cross buns Me: my favorite Her: where are you coming from? Me: just been around Her: did you see Ontlametse? After what transpired at Chrisy's house, it's probably for the best that i don't tell her anything.. Me: No Her: i thought you were going to fetch her Me: i think she needs some space Her: you know what Lele? Me: what? Her: i think that's a good idea Me: let me go and bath I walked to my bedroom before going to prepare a bath for myself. I noticed the ring on the dressing table, i went and got it then looked at it for a while. I remembered the Lobola negotiations, how everyone was celebrating and happy afterwards. I remember how happy Ontlametse was, her smile is something that's gonna be stuck in my mind. I found myself smiling a little while starring at the ring... As much as I was remembering our good moments, but Given came across too. I walked over and threw the ring in the drawer, i am still yet to find that guy.. . . [PRUDENCE] My Grandmother's house wasn't big it wasn't small either but it was very accommodating, she still had vintage furniture that just blended in well.. Her: let me show you to your room We walked to some bedroom... Her: this used to be Chrisy's bedroom Didn't have a lot of furniture but it was clean and neat.. Me: it's beautiful Her: let me go and prepare a

warm bath for you, while you settle in Me: thank you very much Grandmother for welcoming me into your home She smiled and pointed to the bed, we went and sat down.. Her: Chrisy told me just a portion of what's happening on the phone I looked down.. Her: all will be well, we will get through this dark cloud together as a family I nodded.. Me: Thank you Her: i will prepare a bath for you, then prepare something to eat for you and then you will get lots of rest I smiled, she looked at my arm.. Her: what happened? Me: long story She untied the piece of cloth around the wound.. She pressed.. Me: ouch Her: it looks bad i need to get my med kit, clean the wound with an antiseptic before it gets infected Me: okay Her: i will be right back She stood up and walked out of the room.. . . [NGWANE] After bathing i went and helped my Mother to prepare dinner, we were halfway through finishing.. Her: thank you for being a gentleman Me: anytime We heard a knock at the door... Me: I'll get it I walked up to the door to open, and on my doorstep stood some very strange guy who was wearing all black even had shades on Me: can i help you? He pulled out a gun and shot me 3 times, all i remember hearing was my Mother screaming....

[PRUDENCE] I felt like i was drowning in an ocean, the more i tried to level my head just above the water i couldn't. It was a terrifying feeling because as much as it was happening in a dream but i felt the struggle to breath in reality. I tried to paddle, i tried to lift myself up by pushing down the pressure of the water but i couldn't the water was overwhelming. I felt myself giving in, i was sinking down to the bottom of the ocean like a Ship, when i was at the far bottom i saw three bullets coming my way. One hit me right on my chest, one on my abdomen, and the last one I could've sworn that i felt it on my cheek or down my throat but all three bullets hit me... I woke up from that terrible nightmare gasping for air, my heart was racing. The first thing i did was to put my hand on those three areas of my body were i had felt the impact of the bullets.. I was soaking in sweat too. The door opened and my Grandmother walked in, she quickly came to me.. Her: Ontlametse are you alright? I grabbed on to her dress, i couldn't breath.. Her: try to breath darling it's just a bad dream, it's just a bad dream.. I looked around.. Her: you are safe nothing will harm you here, just try to breath darling do it for the baby I closed my eyes and started slowly breathing in and out.. Her: that's right just breath I kept on doing the breathing exercise until i was able to control my breathing. She held my hands.. Her: what happened? Talk to Granny Me: i am not sure

Grandmother i just.. The impact of the bullets i felt them they hit me, they hit me hard She put her hand on my face.. Her: i know you youngsters and your Science but, sometimes dreams can have a deep hidden message. Sometimes God allows us to know about the plans of the devil when our conscious state is at peace. You know the Holy Spirit works more with you when your being is at peace.. Me: i have been having a bit of unusual and scary dreams lately Her: when was the last time that you prayed? I looked down and shrugged my shoulders.. I kept quiet for a while.. Me: Grandmother a lot has been happening that my thoughts were disorganized, praying was the last thing on my mind. I was busy running away trying to save my life and my baby's life Her: Darling that's the Problem, you are too much dependent on you and what you think you know that you forgot about your powerful weapon. Sweetheart you just got married, now since you are the one who is strong in faith you were supposed to kneel down Protect your Marriage, Protect your Husband! She put her hand on my chin and lifted it.. Her: look at me I looked at her.. Her: if he loves you he will never wake up one day and decide to persecute or have you killed unless a third party is concerned, unless the devil has wormed his way into your marriage.. My eyes filled with tears.. Her: i once experienced a bit of this problem in my marriage, my Husband your Grandfather had an accident a car accident. It was later revealed that someone had tampered with his car and

i am talking about witchcraft, my husband was in a coma for a while i didn't know what to do. I was there for him everyday until he woke up but when he woke up he wasn't himself anymore, he had no memory of who i was. He called me a witch

Advertisement

he said i bewitched him so that he can die and i can have all his assets. He didn't want anything to do with me.. I wiped my tears.. Me: that's intense what did you end up doing? Her: God was my only and last resort, i prayed for him, i fasted, i spent most of my days in church crying drunk with pain and praying for him. I became like Hannah i wanted my husband back and i was gonna have him back Me: did you? Her: it got worse, the more i prayed the more he got worse. I would come home and he would accuse me that i was out meeting up with my fellow witches and plotting against him She chuckled.. Her: you know i was broken truly broken Me: what did you end up doing? Her: i didn't stop i prayed until i got my husband back, the day he finally came back to his senses he couldn't believe how he treated me he denied everything that i told me, that he did to me Me: what a sad redeeming story Her: it wasn't easy but do you know why i am telling you this? Me: Why? Her: you know your husband baby, you know him more than any of us. You must know that this is not him Me: but i don't even know what

to do Grandmother Her: it's time to stop running away now and fight all this demons! Now i know a Prophetess she is gifted to see things, she mostly works with water when you ready you will tell me and we will go and see her. She might be able to help us.. Me: witchcraft sounds a bit far fetched Grandma Lebo and i we don't have enemies that would result to that Her: you will never know sweetheart, not everyone who laughs with you is a friend or wishes you well, some people are just agents. I am old and i have seen it all, just say the word and we will go She held my hands.. Her: let's pray so that you can have a peaceful sleep, you need to rest I closed my eyes and she led us in prayer.. . . [PROMISE] The following morning we were called very early to the Warehouse by Lorenzo, i don't know what was soo important that he couldn't wait to at least tell us at around 13:00 in the afternoon. I hate waking up very early in the Morning.. It was me, Ndeecce, and Braga. Ngwane wasn't around so unlike him not to show up.. We were all waiting for Lorenzo who always shows up late for our meetings, especially when he is the one who called them.. Ndeecce: and how did the training go? Braga: it was perfect, was such a great honour to be next to Cowen learning things from him Ndeecce: glad you enjoyed Braga: was hard physical training than enjoyment Ndeecce: either way you met Cowen Braga: that's all that matters Ndeecce: do you guys know what the meeting is about? I shook my head no.. Braga: where is Ngwane?

Ndeecee: that one has been acting strange lately Lorenzo walked in with his two bodyguards.. Lorenzo: Good morning and i apologize for being late We focused on him.. Him: unfortunately i have bad news Braga: what bad news? He looked at all of us first one by one before saying anything.. Him: unfortunately Ngwane was shot last night 3 times That took all of us by surprise, we didn't know how to react.. Ndeecee: what? Lorenzo: he is in a very critical state Me: how did you find out? I mean my Sister would've called me and told me He gave me a serious look.. Him: i have my ways Braga: this is unbelievable! Lorenzo: it is difficult news to digest but we don't know who Ngwane pissed off remember he once had an incident with one of the Mafias Ndeecee: but i thought we long sorted that out Lorenzo: anything is possible as i have said, we do not know who Ngwane pissed off Braga: we have to find out who is behind the shooting Ndeecee: definitely Lorenzo: No We looked at him.. Lorenzo: we have work to do than tailing someone we don't even know i mean where are we even going to start? Me: we cannot just let it go someone is after us if they got to Ngwane it's only a matter of time until the they get to us too Lorenzo: trust me no one else is going to get hurt Lorenzo was acting a bit strange over the situation, he showed no signs of caring about what happened to Ngwane let alone to even try and have the guys go find out who might be after Ngwane. It seems like he knows more about the story than what he is

actually dishing out.. . . [GIVEN] It was unfortunate to hear that my sister from my biological Mother's side might not be able to make it to the funeral. I called her a few days back and she even assured me that she would come and help out but now she's not even answering her phone. I really need my Mother's family to be here and support me, that side of my family has been absent from my life for a long time. NaSkhosana as a step Mother even had to step in and play the Mother role to me. When my Mother got married to another man after separating from my father she has changed i don't wanna lie, but then again i am sure they are shameful of my past and that is me being a Peadophile that they don't wanna associate with me. I am even the only one who is still using my Mother's birth surname Vilakazi while both my Mother and sister changed to Ndlovu after my Mother married her current husband..

[GIVEN] My Sister's funeral was heartbreaking seeing my Mother breaking like that, she was done! Especially considering the fact that Bajabulile was her life. Even after her tragic traumatic experience of being Sexually violated, my Mother tried everything to protect her from the possibility of her taking her own life, she tried to lessen the pain that my Sister carried everyday, she tried to dry her bleeding heart and today having to bury her it truly made her feel like a failure. She felt like all her sacrifices had gone wasted, she didn't feel as if like she has protected her enough... Seeing the coffin being lowered it dawned on me that Baja is gone forever, she is not coming back. Life is very unfair, after all the pain she has been through and then her life is cut short just like that? Just when she was starting to get hold of everything and going to school then it was the end of her.. My Mother stands by her word that the Maseko Family might have a hand in my sister's premature death. That Saturday they went to make peace they were made something to eat and later that night my Sister wasn't feeling good she went on to vomit blood and a black stone. I am not a person who dwells much in witchcraft but how she died really does raise a few questions.... When we returned home from the cemetery we washed our hands and i spent most of the day sitting at the tent, i didn't feel like eating or doing anything. As much as it was a sad day for me and my family, but I was also

heart broken that my Mother and my Sister didn't come as promised.. My Father came and sat next to me.. Him: Son Me: Dad Him: are you fine? I looked at my phone.. Him: it was a difficult day for all of us, it was more harder for your Mother and Thuli. Thuli is my other sister she is the second born, then Baja was the last born. Me: i thought Caroline and Chrisy were gonna come as promised Caroline Is my biological Mother's name. Dad: ever since Caroline married that Ndlovu man he controls them Unlike Bajabulile and Thuli, Chrisy and i we have the same Mother and Father. When our parents divorced My Dad took me and Chrisy stayed with my Mother. My Mother doesn't have children with her current husband Mr Ndlovu.. Me: when he learned about me being a Peadophile he alienated them from me, i believe even today he doesn't want me to have a relationship with them Dad: i don't know why you still running after them it's clear they don't want you in their lives. NaSkhosana has been a good Mother to you, Bajabulile, and Thuli have been good siblings to you. All of you were close one didn't even notice that you have different Mothers. I understand what my Father is saying, but they my family i cannot just forget about them. Dad: and i think that you should change your Mother's surname you a Skhosana Me: i am fine with the surname Dad: your Mother and sister aren't even using the Vilikazi surname anymore you the only one He stood up.. Him: Son you have some major decisions to make, either

you with us or them He walked away to join the other guests. Before i make that decision of cutting them off, it's better i go down to my Mother's house and talk to them i need to find out if they want a relationship with me or not... . . [PROMISE] I have no doubt that Lorenzo has something to do with Ngwane's shooting. As soon as Braga and Ndeecce left i went up to his office to talk to him... The door was wide open but i felt the need to knock. He looked up. Me: can i come in? He gathered the papers that were on his table. Him: Yes come in I walked in.. Him: something on your mind? I sat down.. Me: i don't want you to get upset over what i am about to say but.... Him: but? Me: I... Him: i don't have the whole day Promise i have a lot of paper work that i need to sort out Me: Lorenzo what really happened to Ngwane? Him: thought i already told everyone he got shot 3 times Me: the way you are so informed about his shooting really raises a bit of some concerns Lorenzo: Promise if you have something to say just say it Me: did you shoot Ngwane? He laid back on his chair and looked at me for a while, i got a bit scared did i prematurely ask that question? Am i accusing him of something that he is not guilty off? Him: what do you think? Me: i don't know what to think that's why i am asking I didn't wanna show any sign of weakness or fear.. Him: maybe i did have something to do with it Me: Why? Him: Ngwane wanted his wife dead now i know why Me: say what? Ngwane wanted Ontlametse dead? That cannot be possible he

loves her more than life itself He leaned forward.. Him: listen to me! I don't know what's happening in that sorry ass of a marriage but

he wanted her dead so he can clearly have you! Me: Lorenzo you not making any sense Him: you think i don't know that you fucking Ngwane? I cleared my throat and looked down.. Him: i should have put a bullet through you too what the fuck do you take me for? I go around sharing my cookie with every Tom and dick out there? Me: Lorenzo.. Him: listen carefully young lady, we might be in a no strings attached relationship but if I find out that you sleeping around with someone else again! I am coming for you! I own you! Why would Ngwane wanna kill Ontlametse because of me? I thought Som Som made it clear that Ngwane will never love me, could it be that fate had it different this time? One of his bodyguards walked in... Him: Sir you have a visitor downstairs Lorenzo: who is it? Body G: your wife Lorenzo: Dammit! What is she doing here? He looked at me.. Him: stay put i am coming He stood up and walked away... I stood up and searched around his office, i needed to get Mandeecce's file or Braga's. I have to get their addresses so i can talk to them about this, when Lebo recovers i wanna take things to the next level with him and with Lorenzo in the picture, he is going to be a problem i need him to be taken care off right away! . . [PRUDENCE] My phone has been off since we got here making it hard for my family or those close to me to

reach me. The reason why it has been off is because i didn't want Lebo to track me down, i didn't wanna put Chrisy and my Grandmother in danger. My phone was off but Chrisy's phone wasn't off and that's how we got the news that Lebo was shot and that he is in hospital, in a very critical state. She was called by Ndende two days ago, that's when i switched my phone on after she got the news i found missed calls from my Mother, Tendai, Lisa, but never from Ndende it was a bit disappointing. I was shocked that someone wanted to kill Lebo heard he was shot 3 times which reminded me of the dream that i had..... I was sitting under my Grandmother's Mango tree while eating Mangoes, it was a sunny Saturday afternoon. She made her way to me... Grandma: how are you feeling today? Me: i am feeling better Her: i am glad to hear that My Grandmother is big on faith, she is big on prayer, she made me get in touch again with my spiritual life and i have been praying a lot and reading the Bible too.. Me: i must say your Mangoes are tasty Her: thank you She Sat on the bench next to me. Her: how do you feel about Lebo getting shot? Me: i don't know Grandma, a part of me is broken i mean i love him, but a part of me doesn't care thinking about everything that he has put me through and denying my baby i don't feel like i want anything to do with him anymore Grandma: i understand your frustrations but at the end of the day he is your husband, him and his Mother are gonna need your prayers and they will need you Me: i will pray

for them Her: maybe you also have to consider going back home That was unexpected.. Me: are you kicking me out? She held my hand.. Her: i would never do that but you have school remember? And Lebo Is no longer a threat to you Me: i guess you right Her: and again do me one favour Me: what is that? Her: Tomorrow i want us to go and see the Prophetess, you need to find out what's happening before you go back home Me: you not gonna give up on that are you? Her: i am not, you need to know what went wrong in your marriage I nodded.. Me: we can do that Chrisy came to us.. Chrisy: I like how this tree provides shade Grandma: and it makes a mess too She sat ontop of the trash can... Chrisy: i just got off the phone with your Son Mom: i am sure that he is disappointed Chrisy: very he really wanted us to be there Grandma: we know the bad blood that exists between him and Ndlovu Chrisy: that's were it gets worse.. He is coming down here tomorrow Grandma: No!! Ndlovu Is also coming back home tomorrow Chrisy: it's going to be a disaster Grandma: give me your phone i have to call him and tell him not to come She stood up and took Chrisy's phone then walked away from us.. Me: you have a Brother? Chrisy: Yes i do if he comes tomorrow you will meet him Me: can't wait . . [GIVEN] I was on the phone with my Mother while packing a few of my clothes too... Mom: Given listen you cannot come tomorrow Me: Mom say whatever you wanna say but i am coming Mom: but.. Me: i am your child too it's time you

acknowledge that Her: i do acknowledge that. You are my Son
and i love you Me: good then ill see you tomorrow Her: Given...
I hung up. My Mother's husband will have to understand that I
am also in the picture!

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site
ple ase keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting
me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.
Dear Friends please download these books direct from
<https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African
books, and also supporting me Thanks.

[PRUDENCE] My Grandmother wasn't laying off on the issue that we must go and see the Prophetess, i won't lie i am scared of what the Prophetess might reveal because although Promise and i seem fine but i don't trust her at all and i will never trust her what if she is the one behind my failed marriage?.... The following morning we woke up and prepared ourselves to go and see the Prophetess, i called my Mother last night to explain everything to her and she's super mad. Her statement was that why didn't i come home, she doesn't understand that it would've been easier for Lebo to find me there and possibly kill me. To her it seems like since i found my biological Mother Chrissy i am now turning my back on them which is totally not true, i am just waiting for her to calm down so we can talk i mean i am going through a lot and i really need her by my side.. We arrived at the Prophetess house, was a small 4 roomed house she welcomed us in.. Her: Ndlovukazi She was wearing the attire that they usually wear, hers was red and white. Grandma: Prophetess Nzima how are you? Nzima: i am well and peaceful as always Grandma: glad to hear that She looked at me.. Grandma: Prophetess Nzima i would like you to meet my Granddaughter Ontlametse Nzima: i didn't know that unesizukulu (i didn't know you have a Grandchild) Grandma: it's Chrissy's Daughter the one she gave up for adoption, remember we once talked about it? Nzima: ohw sengiyakhumbula (i now

remember) She smiled at me.. Her: how are you child? I bowed a little.. Me: ngiyaphila (i am well) Nzima: nginganenzela into yokuphuza? (can i perhaps make you something to drink) Grandma: cha Siyabonga (no thank you) Her: i am sensing you come with a serious problem? Grandma: khona kuyiqiniso (that's true) Her: please follow me We followed her outside to a small room, we walked in and it was a room that had red&white cloths hung around. There was also bottles of water and candles, she had a bible ontop of a chair.. She laid down a grass mat and we sat down, she brought a big basin and brought 3 bottles of water too.. Her: inkinga ikuphi? (what is the matter) She poured the water in the basin.. Grandma: hai Prophetess Nzima i don't even know were to start Her: start from the bottom My Grandmother looked at me.. I cleared my throat.. Me: i have Problems in my marriage my husband woke up one day and he became abusive to me, he beat me up, he went as far as wanting to have me killed hence why i came here to live with my Grandmother because i was in fear of my life Her: qhubeka (continue) Me: i don't know what's happening, i don't know what went wrong. Lebo loved me, he treated me with respect and all of what's happening i am seriously confused, and not so long ago i got news that he got shot he is in hospital fighting for his life Her: that to me spells out witchcraft Me: uhm okay Her: do you guys maybe have enemies? Anyone who might wanna cause you harm? Anyone

who was jealous from the start about your relationship? A bitter ex? Me: Eerr.. Her: you have to tell me the whole truth if you want me to help you I nodded.. Me: well my Sister did show signs of jealousy she once slept with him and also my.. Her: your? Me: my ex boyfriend i don't trust him Her: i will pray upon this water for whatever evil deed that took place to be shown to you I nodded again.. Her: are you ready? Me: Yes We closed our eyes as she prayed, after she said Amen we opened our eyes.. Her: ngisebenza ngamanzi, holy water to be exact. Heaven will reveal everything to you just open your heart and spiritual eyes to be able to see what happened I nodded.. She made me stare at the water and i did, in my heart i prayed too that if somehow evil really made its way into my marriage can God please help me see everything. I need to know what went wrong.. Indeed the water started moving going around in circles until a picture was shown, the first person i saw was Promise consulting what looked like a Witch. Everything was played to me like a movie, i also saw Bajabulile she was the last to be shown by the water, i saw her consulting the same witch but unlike Promise it looked like she succeeded. I saw the little bottle she was given, i saw how she tempered with the Perfume and body lotion. I saw when i sprayed the perfume on my skin, little black inserts were being expelled to parts of my body. It was heavy dark magic, i couldn't keep on looking, i can't look at what's happening it's too much to take in.. I looked

away.. Grandma: Ontlametse? I was in serious shock, i couldn't believe everything that i have seen. How can Bajabulile be this evil? Why would she ruin my marriage like that? How can she be soo obsessed with Lebo while Lebo is the same person her and her family hated? It doesn't make sense, it doesn't fit into place, why? Why? Why? My Grandmother put her hand on my back.. Grandma: Ontlametse uboneni? (what did you see) I couldn't hold back the tears, how can i be such a fool? Prophet Zaine warned me, why didn't i protect my marriage? Why didn't i pray? I closed my eyes and tears streamed down.. Nzima: ungakhali sesi at least now you have seen everything, now you know what went wrong? I looked at her.. Me: how do i fix everything? She stood up and went to pour water in a small cup then handed it to me. Her: drink this it will cleanse you I drank the water.. Her: and this you must give to your husband make him drink it will cleanse him too I took the small bottle.. Her: when you were being shown what was happening

Advertisement

i did have a vision of your husband at the hospital he is indeed in a critical state. Don't cry over what happened, be grateful that heaven intervened before it was too late. You might have not seen but heaven was also protecting you, though you were not strong in prayer but your courage to flee from that kind of danger is what brought you here. Never again will you rely on

any Human, rely on God alone he has shown you his greatness. You are still alive, and even though your Husband endured fatal shots but he is still breathing and now you need to be frequent with prayer, you have to pray for him day and night. Grandma: i am sure she will Nzima: know that when he wakes up he might not remember anything that happened, him trying to kill you, beating you up that's evil he won't remember because he was not himself it will all go away We stood up.. Nzima: you are a very courageous young girl from now on never doubt the power of prayer Me: i won't She looked at us.. Her: you will now go in peace, may peace surround you from now on. You have cried a lot may God take pity on you Grandma: how much do we owe you? Nzima: please i don't do this consultations for Money, i am the Lord's servant i was given my gift to help those who need help Grandma: thank you very much Prophetess Nzima you don't know how much you have helped us Her: Don't thank me but thank God for saving your Granddaughter Grandma: let's go Ontlametse We left Prophetess Nzima's place and headed home. All the way home i was in deep thoughts, my Grandmother tried making small talk but my mind was far away.. . . [PROMISE] I found Mandeecce's file and got his address then drove to his house so i can talk to him about this. I hope he believes me, he has to believe me so that we can come up with a plan to destroy Lorenzo for good. I really want Ngwane and I to work, i cannot believe that he tried killing

Prudence for me it's still trying to register in my mind. I was feeling happy i won't lie, the feeling of being loved is amazing i really never thought that Ngwane would open up his heart to me. It would be cherry on top if when we slept together we didn't use a condom, then i would be carrying his baby.. I got to Mandeecce's place and knocked a few times before the door was opened by a beautiful dark skinned lady, she was wearing a Debonair's tshirt.. Her: hi Me: good afternoon Her: can i help you? Me: i am looking for Mandeecce Her: Ndeecce? Me: Yes Her: if i may ask why? Ohhh shame she's one of those insercure girlfriends. Me: work related Her: you work with him? I faked a smile.. Me: uhm okay why are we asking me all this questions? She faked a smile too.. Her: you in my house i don't understand how you can bring work related matters to my house, couldn't you and him talk at work? I chuckled.. Me: you way too pretty to be insercure Her: first all i am not insercure bimbos like you don't scare me Me: Bim.. Wow! Is he home or not? She folded her arms and looked at me.. Me: home? Yes or No? Her: ill get him Me: thank you She walked in and i walked in right after her.. She stopped then turned and looked at me.. Her: i don't think i said come in I looked at her for a while she was serious.. Her: next time don't throw yourself in wait for the owner to invite you in Me: Yes Mam' She disappeared to the other rooms and i rolled my eyes. She fucken works at Debonair's there's no way she bought this house, Mandeecce might be paying the

Mortgage i don't know why bitch is feeling herself. Her salary can buy me a pair of Heels that's all, she must calm down.

Mandeecee showed up after a while of me waiting for him..

Him: Promise? Me: hey Him: what are you doing here? Me: i need to talk to you Him: how did you find my house? Me: did my homework Him: i can see Me: Sorry for showing up unannounced Him: can i help you with something? Me: uhm He looked at me.. Me: i know who shot Ngwane Him: you know? Me: it was Lorenzo Him: doesn't make sense Me: don't judge me but i have been sleeping with both Ngwane and Lorenzo and now Lorenzo found out, he wasn't happy and he got Ngwane shot Him: Come again? Me: i know but with Lorenzo it was just to secure my job and with Ngwane it's love Him: Love? Me: we very much in love and Ngwane was gonna kill Ontlametse for me Him: Okay i don't know which planet you live in but Ngwane will never do that he loves Ontlametse more than anything Her: you would be surprised Him: some fucked up shit Me: anyway we need to find a way on how we gonna bring Lorenzo down Him: we? Me: obviously he is going to come after us Him: Come after us what the fuck did i do? And this is Ngwane's call when he wakes up he will have to make a conclusion on this Me: Mandeecee Him: close the door behind you He walked away and left me there standing, okay this was highly unexpected time to move on, Braga is my only hope.. . .

[PRUDENCE] The first thing i did when i got home was to throw

away the lotion, thinking about what i saw in that water, everytime when i sprayed the perfume or put the lotion on black ants that made themselves into the pond were in that lotion, they consumed my body. It was creepy it was very creepy.. I was in the kitchen sitting at the table starring at the bottle that Prophetess Nzima gave to me to give to Lebo, i was debating with myself if i really wanna fight for my marriage or if it's over.. Chrisy walked in. Chrisy: Are you alright? I nodded.. Her: Mama told me everything that happened, do you want us to go back home? Ndende and Lebo are going to need you Me: Ndende hasn't called Her: maybe she doesn't know what to say Me: you know i have been starring at this bottle, thinking to myself if Lebo is worth my prayer, my tears Her: what are you trying to say? Me: i understand he was bewitched he wasn't himself but what if he killed me Chrisy? Witchcraft or not the love we had couldn't even move him? Her: witchcraft can be powerful Nana Me: i seriously don't know Him: do you love him? Me: i feel love alone is not enough We heard a knock at the door.. Me: ill get it I stood up and went to open, it was Given he had a bag with him.. Me: Given? Him: Ontlametse? We were both shocked to see each other.. Me: what are you doing here? Him: i should be asking you the same question He walked in... Chrisy: Given? Given: Sis Chrisy: i thought Mom talked to you Him: she did Chrisy: so what are you doing here? He shrugged his shoulders... Me: Sis? Mom? Chrisy: sorry about

that Nana but this is my baby Brother Given, and Given meet my Daughter Ontlametse the one i gave up for adoption when i was a teen Given and i looked at each other.. Chrisy: was hoping for a more positive response Lights went out on me, before i knew it i collapsed..

[PRUDENCE] I woke up in my bed was woken up by cool air hitting against my skin, to find that Chrisy and my Grandmother have brought the fan into the bedroom. I looked at them. Chrisy: how are you feeling? Me: what happened? Chrisy: i introduced you to my Brother and you collapsed Given! So it wasn't a dream he is really Chrisy's Brother! He is Family, he is my Uncle! Me: half Brother? Chrisy: No we have the same Mother and Father That hit deep. Okay i know for a fact that i am not carrying his baby, during the course of our relationship Given and i have used a condom even though at that time i was fully convinced that the injection was still active. The reason why we used Protection, unlike Lebo i didn't trust him enough to sleep with him without using Protection. Other than his wife i don't know who he has been with, i didn't know how many diseases he carried so i was smart enough to protect myself. We wasn't even that sexual active, we probably had sex twice or thrice he was busy with work and school was also not having Mercy on me. Besides that, i wasn't emotionally into it not that he was bad at it but he wasn't Lebo i felt no connection it was just random sex... It doesn't make it better though, Yes at that time i didn't know about this relation between us but the fact that i slept with my Uncle, i almost married him it will forever haunt me... Grandma: since you seem fine i will go and start cooking today you going to meet your Grandfather, Chrisy i

would like it if you helped me Chrisy: i will Grandma: get some rest Ontlametse you have been through a lot i am sure you need that Me: thank you Grandma I noticed that Chrisy wasn't enthusiastic to hear that Grandpa is coming back.. Me: are you alright? Her: i am fine She wasn't fine, she's lying.. Her: can i talk to you about something that you probably don't wanna talk about? Me: okay Her: Ontlametse we have to go back home, you already have the answers to everything and Lebo is no longer a threat. I need to go back to my job plus Ndende needs us That was not the reason why she wanted us to go back, i can see right through her.. Me: Chrisy what's going on? Her: Tomorrow we going back home like it or not, you cannot keep on running away from your problems forever start packing baby girl!!!! For the first time her word was firm, for the first time she spoke to me as my Mother and not as Chrisy... Her: i am going to help Grandma okay? I nodded.. She stood up and went.. I didn't debate going back home, i have to go back and regain my life i have been so behind with school i even feel like i might repeat the year. Another reason why i wanna go back home is because i don't wanna face Given or see him everyday. I was very disgusted with myself after i broke up with Lebo i should've just stayed single! . . [PROMISE] Finding Braga's place was actually harder than finding Mandeecce's house, it was situated in town in a place were you wouldn't even spot it. It blended in perfectly with offices to let, and other businesses

she was just too hidden not even her enemies could find her.... She was also surprised to see me. Her: Promise? Me: Hey Her: what a surprise Me: i know, may i? Her: Yeah sure I made my way in. It was a small bachelor's flat i was mostly taken by the Deco. It was all round black&white, skull pictures almost everywhere. Her sofa cushions had a skull, just everything was skulls. She had a painting on the wall of a group of people wearing black and white holding Axes, down it was initialed "The skulls". She had been smoking a joint, her ash tray confirmed. I coughed. Her: ill open the window She went and opened the window.. Me: i am fascinated by the Deco Her: The Skulls, i have great respect I sat down.. Me: i heard you went and trained with them Her: that's true Me: that's good Her: can i get you something to drink? Me: wine please Her: i don't have Me: you don't do Alcohol? Her: not wine Me: I'll take anything Her: water? I laughed.. Her: that's the only thing I have now that makes sense Me: it's fine Her sneakers were not far from were i was sitting, they were black with a skull at the front i really liked the design. Something i have never seen before.. Me: dope sneakers Her: thank you Me: were do i get such? Her: can't tell Me: i see She brought the glass of water.. Me: thank you She sat down opposite me.. She looked at me.. Me: something on my face? Her: No sorry just wondering why you here? I put the glass on the table.. Me: what do you mean? We work together Her: Why are you here? Me: i.. Well since

Ngwane is in hospital i thought that you can relieve him Her: something Lorenzo approves of? Me: uhm well no.. She raised her eyebrow... Me: i actually feel comfortable working with you than Mandeecce Her: ohw I sipped on the water, these people were a bit difficult to get through.. Someone rang the door bell.. She stood up to open. I was hoping it's not Mandeecce, and it wasn't. It was Tendai.. Tendai: Hey babe Braga: Hey what you doing here? Tendai: date night remember? I brought clothes to change for later hope you don't mind? Braga: sorry totally forgot She came in and they kissed. Shame they looked good together

Advertisement

at first i thought it was just a fluke because I have never seen Tendai with a girl before. But they been at it for a while now, seems serious and Braga has tamed her when i talk to My Mother over the phone and ask about Tendai she always say she's studying, watching tv, or sleeping. She's no longer an undercover hoe, but then she can't be one anymore, she's practically dating a gangster and they don't really go well with cheating. They can cheat but you gotta be straight at all times.. Tendai: Promise? She was surprised.. Me: hey Cuz Her: what are you doing here? She looked at Braga.. Her: i didn't know that you and Promise knew each other at a personal level Braga shrugged her shoulders.. Me: we actually work together Tendai:

work together? Braga sat down.. Tendai: you didn't tell me that you work with Promise hun Braga took her phone from the table started going through it while rapping.... Braga: "Hell-raising, wheel-chasing, new worldly possessions Flesh-making, spirit-breaking, which one would you lessen? The better part, the human heart, you love 'em or dissect 'em Happiness or flashiness? How do you serve the question?".. That was very awkward, i looked at Tendai and faked a smile.. Tendai: Braga? Braga: "I don't trust people enough beyond they surface, world I don't love people enough to put my faith in man".. Tendai smiled a little wasn't a friendly one.. Tendai: it's like that now? Okay She walked out Braga put her phone down.. Braga: you were saying? I looked at her and looked at the door.. Me: you not gonna..??? Her: huh? Me: Wow okay... Awkward (whispering) What am I gonna say to her? She seems weird... [PRUDENCE] As i helped Chrisy and my Grandmother set up the table for dinner Given wasn't around the house, i don't know were he disappeared too. He did me a huge favour i cannot face him right now, not after what was revealed earlier on.... Each time when i walk to the kitchen i would look at the door hoping he doesn't walk in... Grandma: expecting someone? Me: sorry? Grandma: you constantly looking at the door Me: No i.. I am not expecting anyone Chrisy was awfully quiet.. Me: is everything alright with Chrisy? Grandma: she's nervous Me: Why? She exhaled.. Grandma: well wha... The door opened and

an old man walked in, holding a suitcase.. Grandma: Ndlovu
After closing the door he turned around and looked at us, My
Grandmother was also uneasy.. Him: good evening Grandma:
how was your trip? Him: it was fine Chrisy made her way into
the kitchen there was a moment of silence.. Grandpa: what is
she doing here? Grandma: i was gonna tell you Him: for how
long has she been here? Grandma: she.. Grandpa: i want her
out Grandma: Ndlovu please listen.. Look.. Grandma put her
hands on my shoulders.. She was shaking. Her: this is
Ontlametse, Chrisy's Daughter we found her He took of his
glasses and looked at me.. Him: she never aborted this bastard
of a child? What is this? Some reunion? I was stunned..
Grandma: please don't do this Him: i want them gone! both of
them! Chrisy: Ontlametse get your things we leaving Grandma:
it's late where are they gonna go? There's no buses at this time
Grandpa: i don't care! I want her and her curse out! He walked
to the bedroom and bumped into Chrisy on purpose.. Chrisy:
get your things I walked to the bedroom and got my phone
before everything.. I went through my contact list and went
down to Lebo's number, i called him his phone went straight to
voicemail.. I forgot, he cannot come through for me he is not
available, this time around i have to come through for him.. I
sat down on the bed and started crying.. Me: Lebo why are you
doing this to me??? I need you!!!! I needed him, i need him. My
life is falling apart he is the only person who has ever been able

to help me pick up the pieces he knew how to make everything okay no matter how broken they were . . [NGWANE] I found myself wearing all white in a very cold room. I wasn't myself at all i felt a bit lighter and my body was not how i knew it, it was almost as if like you can see right through it. The room was cold and dark with a tunnel on the wall that was more darker. Nothing else existed other than the tunnel, i walked closer to it. It seemed deep, it seemed very deep it had no ending. The more i got closer the more i saw my life being played out for me, all those people i have killed before their blood all those evil deeds i did and the cries of all those i have hurt. What was happening proved to me that i haven't been living right, and i might no longer have a place on earth. As i went closer and closer i heard someone crying was a familiar voice.. "Lebo why are you doing this to me?? I need you!!" I turned back and walked around the room.. Me: Ontlametse??? "Lebo why are you doing this to me?? " I walked around in circles listening to her cry, i need to go back home. How do i get out of here??

[PRUDENCE] We did leave that night my Grandpa wanted us out we had no choice but to go. My Grandmother was very hurt, she cried she didn't want us to go but her Husband didn't want us in his house we had no other option but to leave that same night. Given was our saving grace he came back and my Grandpa lost it more, he took his bag then we left with his car. I don't know why Ndlovu hated Chrisy and Given like this, i understand with Given he is not a saint but Chrisy is a good person she doesn't deserve this.. I was sitting at the back it's going to be a long way home. After an hour of driving, Given stopped at a Diner i was hungry i won't lie i haven't eaten anything all day.. Given had coffee with a waffle, Chrisy had a salad, and i had their special which was a double cheese burger, fries, and a soda. Things between me and Given were still awkward i couldn't even look at him in the eye.. Chrisy's phone rang. Chrisy: It's Mom Given: i think you should answer she is probably worried Chrisy stood up. Her: excuse me I was put in a very difficult position that my food wasn't going down well anymore, we kept quiet for at least 60 seconds before he said something. Given: uhm.. How are you? Me: good I said that while my eyes were fixed on the cashier. Given: heard about Ngwane being shot i am sorry I looked at him.. Me: how did you know? Him: Promise called me I don't know who shot Ngwane and i hope its not Given. Before we found out that we related,

he had every motivate to kill him.. Him: Bajabulile's funeral was sad incase you were wondering Me: i wasn't Him: you and her were once close and since you my (clears throat) since you are my niece that makes Bajabulile your step Aunt I wouldn't give a rat's ass even if Bajabulile was said to be my Ancestor or guardian Angel, she ruined my life, my marriage, and a part of me is glad that she's dead. She deserved more than death! I am very sure that Lebo wasn't even gonna get shot if Bajabulile didn't decide to be a witch. She is following her in her Mother's footsteps, NaSkhosana is a witch by heart and her tongue. Her Daughter went physical with it. Given: i know how overwhelming it was when we found out that we related, we cannot erase what happened in the past but for the sake of Chrisy can we try to get along? It will kill her if she ever found out that we.. Me: i know Chrisy came back.. Given: how did it go? She put her hand across her eyes, i put mine on her shoulder. Her: it's very difficult for her she cried throughout the whole call Given: she should've never married that Man, she should've stayed with Dad She took the saviette and wiped her tears... Her: but this is no time to break i need to be strong for you She squeezed my cheek.. Her: and you She put her hand on my tummy.. Given: you pregnant? Me: Yes Him: how far along are you? Chrisy: we not sure yet she still has to go to the Doctor Him: is it Ngwane? Me: No Given its Moses Him: how are you going to get through school? Me: i don't know Him: why aren't

you even at school? Chrisy: Lebo hasn't been himself he tried killing Ontlametse that's why we went to Mom's place Given: Wtf?? Chrisy: but it's over now Given: over? He marries her at a young age, impregnates her, now this? And you have the nerve to say it's over? Me: don't you think it's too early to be playing the "concerned uncle" we just found out we related! Given: that don't matter, you are my Sister's child. She loves you and i have to protect you as your Uncle, im gonna need to have a word with him Me: he is in hospital fighting for his life Given: he will wake up.. I hope he does! I looked at Chrisy, she raised her hands up surrendering to the matter... Given: you guys have to finish your food we still have to find a lodge to spend a night at Given was being overprotective for no reason at all!! . .

[NGWANE] I saw my body laying on that Hospital bed, i was in a critical state. I had a bandage around my stomach and another bandage covering my face. I walked closer what was happening? Am i dead? I looked at my hands

Advertisement

i did appear as a ghost but if i was dead why is my heart still beating on that EKG? I was confused, i was alive but dead nothing was making sense at all.. What happened to me? How did i end up in hospital? I saw Promise making her way in. Me: Promise? My voice created echoes.. She came closer, she was holding her small bag tightly against her abdomen. She put her

hand on her mouth she looked worried. She lowered her hand..
Her: Ohhh baby She leaned over and kissed me on my
forehead, well she kissed the bandage.. Why Is Promise here?
Ontlametse should be here! She held my hand.. Her: Lorenzo
will pay for this i swear! Lorenzo did this to me? What is
happening?? Her: we will be together when you wake up
There's no way in hell i am with Promise! I heard my Mother
talking.. Mom: what the hell are you doing here? She was
standing at the door.. Promise let go of my hand. My Mom
walked up to her she was fumbling.. Mom: how did you even
get in? Promise: Ma please i.. Mom: i am not your Ma!!
Promise: i am very sorry Mom: get out! Leave my Son alone!
Promise looked down and made her way out.. Mom: The nerve!
She clicked her tongue.. Maybe my Mom can tell me what's
happening.. Me: Mom??? She wasn't hearing me.. She put her
bag away and held my hand.. Mom: i am trying to be strong for
you my boy but it's difficult.. You were always my pillar of
strength throughout my depression and you were there when i
filed for divorce. Naomi is there but we don't have that
connection, you know the one that you and i have? Tears
streamed down.. Her: My mind is all over the place i can't
sleep, i can't do anything Lele you have to come back if you
can't do it for me then do it for someone who means the world
to you She opened her bag and took out a ring.. Her: i found it
in your bedroom, in the drawer. It's Ontlametse's She put it in

my hand.. Her: you have a family now you have to come back for them Ontlametse needs you She closed her eyes and kissed my hand.. I felt her pain, i felt Ontlametse's pain too. I have to come back for them.. I looked at my hand and i was becoming more and more translucent. I looked at my dying self on the bed, i wasn't moving at all.. . . [PRUDENCE] When we got to the lodge me and Chrisy we were gonna share a room, Given had his own too. Chrisy was taking a shower and i was sitting on the bed thinking about Lebo with my hand on my tummy. I wish he knows how much we need him, wherever he is i hope he is pulling through.. I have cried so many tears i am even tired of crying, i got down on my knees with tears still streaming down like a river. Me: Dear God only you will understand how broken i am, only you have seen the tears that i have shed. I am tired of crying this is the time were i decide to trust you, if not then i might as well just sit down. You want me to trust you, you want me to believe in your existence this is the time to do it. I am not giving you an ultimatum Lord but i have spent all my life depending on People to come through for me, now i know that i should never depend on a mere human being like me but i should put all my trust to the one who created light in darkness, to the one who created the heavens and the Earth. I am at the boardlerline of my faith Lord and i need you, renew my faith make my faith to be strong like Father Abraham. This is not the end please bring him back to me, bring him back to us i am

begging you, if you bring him back i promise i will never doubt your existence ever again!! Help me God, help us! I am calling upon the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. The God of David and Noah! Jehova the self existing one, Jehova Adonal - God my life master... Jehova Eloyn - God most high.. Jehova Raphah - God the healer!.. Jehova Mickadesh - God my Sanctifier!! My heart was transparent at that moment, i felt the Holy Spirit taking over.. What i said from thereon i don't remember.. All i know my heart and my tears did all the praying for me..

[PRUDENCE] After that intense session of prayer i must've have ended up in bed somehow because i woke up the following morning in bed. I thought praying would help but i woke up very empty, i woke up emotionally hung over. All the things that Lebo did to me came back to me crushing down like a plane and that part of me that hates him for all the pain that he caused me dominated. I questioned myself, i questioned the will of God why should i pray for Someone who has killed me more than once. Why should i cry for someone who didn't care about hurting me and breaking me, if it wasn't for my courage to escape i would be dead by his hand and then i am supposed to pray for that person? Why? How does it work Lord i don't understand make me understand! This person even went as far as sleeping with my Sister that's beyond evil, that's the most evil thing a person who claims to love you can do to you... Chrisy was not laying next to me i woke up alone in bed, i didn't even have the energy to get up and get out of bed i wanted to sleep the whole day because when you sleeping that's the only time you forget about everything... My phone rang, i got it and checked who it was and it was my Mother. Me: Mama Her: Hi Ontlametse Me: Hi I am glad she called, i need her, i need her to walk me through this.. Her: how is your newly found family treating you? Me: they are fine Her: i am happy for you Me: thank you i guess Her: well then since you no longer a part of

our family despite everything we did for you before Chrisy came into the picture we do hope that one day you will be grateful. You have achieved your goals using the money that my husband left for you my daughter Promise became selfless and even gave you her half then this is how you thank us by choosing your new family over us.. Me: that's true Her: it is true! It is true Ontlametse because i wish i could've been the one you ran too when your marriage was falling but Ohhhh Chrisy was the one you ran too and her family was better than us! Me: you don't understand Her: i don't need too Me: Ma.. Her: Bye Ontlametse She hung up.. That was a thorn in my heart. I don't know anymore, God how is it possible that one person can go through such pain? You do not allow us to be tested beyond what we can handle but this is too much, i prayed i laid my heart openly to you but it seems like my prayer didn't go higher than the ceiling, my cries definitely fell on deaf ears.. The door opened and Chrisy walked in.. Chrisy: it's a bit cold outside, are you ready to go? She noticed that i was crying.. She came and sat next to me.. Her: what's wrong? Me: i don't know Chrisy nothing is making sense in my life Her: Why do you feel like that? Me: i called my Mother and the things she said to me Her: what did she say? Me: she indirectly disowned me, it's done Chrisy she's not happy about my relationship with you and any of your family members Chrisy: she's hurt and she's being unnecessary Thoko has always been more

emotional than logical I closed my eyes and exhaled.. Me: i am done Chrisy i feel like dying i am ready to die Her: don't say that everything is going to be alright God is not a fool he will get you through all this pain She hugged me.. I don't even think that i believe in God anymore, soo much is happening my faith is being tested beyond and i don't wanna lie it is breaking.

Someone knocked at the door.. Chrisy: Come in The door opened and Given walked in Given: are you guys ready to go? Chrisy looked at me.. Chrisy: i hope so Given looked at me... Him: what's wrong now? Chrisy: Her Mother is.. She's just having problems with her family Given: fine you guys will find me in the car Chrisy: okay He walked out.. Chrisy: go and prepare yourself quickly Given can be very impatient I got out of bed and went to the bathroom to shower, you know that's one of the places were it can be you alone and your thoughts. How the water showered my body i felt like it represented every bit of my pain falling down on me, suffocating me, and overpowering me. Can't God see that i am dying? Can't he come through for me? It's not right at all i do not deserve this. I do not deserve what i am going through i am not a bad person. All of my problems started with Lebo, he is the reason why we here right now.. I got out of the shower, dried myself then got dressed. I don't even know how my pregnancy is going, my baby could be dead in my womb and i wouldn't know. After dressing up we made our way home.... . . [NGWANE] I don't

know what happened but i felt myself completely being in my body, i could feel that i was laying on something

Advertisement

the sounds that the machines made. I could feel endless pipes attached to certain parts of my body, i could feel how numb i was. I desperately wanted to move my hand but i couldn't it seemed like i was still in deep sleep, i tried opening my eyes and it was a bit of a struggle. I wasn't in full control of my body and that made me very agitated that I felt electrical pulses rushing through my veins, my brain couldn't interpret the messages correctly everything was disengaging that i heard the EKG going off, i was shaking vigorously like i was being electricuted. I heard a female voice talking.. Her: im gonna need a Doctor right now! Ward 5B Intensive care unit its an emergency the patient seems to be having a seizure! After a while i heard more than just one voice in the ward.. Voice 1: we will have to sedate him! I thought i was gonna feel the pain of the needle going into my skin but i felt nothing, though after a while i felt calm and relaxed.. . . [PROMISE] With all that's been happening i went to visit my Mother she has been calling me and asking to see me today i decided to go and see her.. I found her in the lounge sitting and watching TV.. Me: Ma She looked at me.. Her: Promise how are you? Me: i am good and you? Her: i am trying to be good I went and sat down.. Her: Wow you

look great Me: thank you Her: are you working? Me: Yes i found a good job Her: that's good, that's very good Me: are you sure that you alright? You seem down Her: i have been sitting here thinking about a lot of things Me: what things? Her: i regret Promise, i regret the day i adopted Ontlametse! I regret the day i loved her, sacrificed everything for her. I regret it all! That was unexpected.. Me: where is all of that coming from? Her: she has found her Family and were she comes from now she thinks she's too good for us She started crying.. Me: Ahhhh Mama don't cry Her: I am hurt Promise i am very hurt i didn't think that she could do this do us, after everything that we did for her I went up to her and tried to calm her down.. Me: it's alright she was never ours to begin with, i hope she is happy wherever she is with her new family. I don't want to see her setting foot here ever again!!!! Ontlametse is going to regret the day she ever messed with my family. . . [PRUDENCE] I know Ndende and i we haven't been best buddies lately but it would be better moving back into the house than living with Chrisy, living with Chrisy will only make things worse... Given drove me first to the house before dropping Chrisy at her house and that's when i received a disturbing text from Promise.. "you ungrateful piece of shit! After everything that my family has done for you and this is how you thank us? My mother should've left your sorry ass at the hospital, if it wasn't for my Mother you would be a piece of rubbish, garbage!!! What you did you have just invited

curses into your life, My Mother's tears aren't falling down for nothing! You cursed i wish you nothing but misery that's why your precious husband is even doing this things to you! While he called the shot on your ass he was up in my bed fucking me!! I wish he could've killed you, you useless pathetic piece of shit! All this while you been quiet making yourself a good person but underneath it all you evil as they make them! don't ever contact us or even set your foot here, even when things go bad do not think of us" I let go of my phone, i got confused, my mind wondered around i couldn't breath i was suffocating..

Chrisy: Ontlametse are you alright? My heart heartbeat was faint, it was very faint.... Chrisy: Given drive straight to the hospital i will call Ndende . . [NGWANE] After what seemed like a never ending struggle i opened my eyes, i finally opened my eyes and noticed that i was in hospital. Everything appeared blurry at first, i was still a bit fuzzy but i am back, i beat death while death was starring at me in the face!

[PRUDENCE] I wasn't at all attentive to what the Doctor and the Nurse did to me when i got to the Hospital the only thing i was attentive too was the undressing part and wearing a Hospital gown. When the Doctor did the Ultrasound scan my mind was focused on something else than what was actually happening. I moved from being broken to emotionally numb, when my Mother called the first time and found out that I moved away from Lebo's house to my Grandmother's place i told her the reason for that but in her own messed up mind she didn't wanna hear anything she didn't believe that Lebo can do such a thing to me and that i am only doing this because i want to surface a new relationship with my biological family and shut them out. My Mother likes to take the explanation that makes sense only to her than what you tell her. I am supposed to be broken allow me to be broken! this is the family that i know, they raised me they protected me, they shielded me and made me who i am Today it hurts when they think less of me that i am turning my back on them.. Ndende was here, Chrisy was here, and Given was standing next to the door. Ndende was sitting next to the bed with her hand on my tummy. They attached something to monitor the baby's heartbeat.. Ndende: i am glad that you are back I was starring at the window shutting the whole world out.. Ndende: what happened Chrisy? Chrisy: Promise happened Chrisy showed her the text.. Ndende:

that girl! She is out to ruin Lebo and Ontlametse I couldn't bring myself to believe that Lebo slept with Promise again while he was trying to have me killed, I don't think Promise is lying because the first time she said so it turned out to be true..

Ndende: i am just at peace that Ontlametse and Lebo are coincidentally in the same hospital don't worry about the bill we got that i think Lebo has a lot of money in his account and there's nothing he cannot do for his wife and unborn baby he loves them "He loves them" those words made me very mad, i closed my eyes and clenched my teeth trying not to burst out of anger.. Ndende: do you know that Lele is awake? Chrisy: really?

Ndende: Yes he is Chrisy: how is he? Ndende: still in a compressed state but he is going to be alright Chrisy: that's good to hear Ndende: since the other bullet was on the right side of the face, it hit his lower jaw so when i left he had a Maxillo-Facial oral surgeon they will try to work around that fixing his jaw and the facial reconstruction on that side of his face Chrisy: will he be able to talk? Ndende: gonna take a while but he will get there and he might have problems walking another bullet hit his pelvic bone his legs from the feet to the thighs they still numb Given: he sounds fucked up to me sorry to sound insensitive Ndende: uhhh... Chrisy: that's Given my little brother he is a bit protective over Ontlametse Ndende: Given? Chrisy: Yes Ndende: i see The Doctor walked in..

Ndende: Doctor i am glad that you here maybe you can shed

some light Dr: you are? Ndende: my name is Nomonde i am Ontlametse's Mother in law Dr: nice to meet you i am Dr Britz Chrisy: What's happening Dr? Dr: Miss Maseko is suffering from clinical depression and she's under a lot of stress Chrisy: sounds serious Dr: it is psychologically serious and now it seems like mentally she's very affected too He came and started Shinning a small light in my eyes Dr: she's not responsive she has totally lost touch with reality Given: elaborate further Dr: greatly depressed patients try to block out all reality and swift away to a place that makes sense only to them, an imaginary world that they create for themselves that they can escape too as to not deal with the depression Ndende: can she be suicidal? Dr: very suicidal that's why we going to keep her here for a while and have a psychologist have a few sessions with her Ndende: Ohhhh umntwanam' bantu (my child) Chrisy: and the baby? Dr: i predict she's approximately 3 months pregnant. She's in her first trimester and the first trimester is very critical because too much stress can bring about spontaneous abortion. The first&last trimesters of pregnancy are very critical. In Miss Maseko's state it took me a while to hear the baby's heartbeat it is very faint and she is at risk of miscarring Given: excuse me Dr: Tomorrow a psychologist will come and we hope that she can recover from this without medication, she's pregnant certain medications are not recommended. In the meantime it's good that she's surrounded by people who Love her

Ndende: thank you Dr Dr: i will check on her later He walked out.. Ndende: there's still hope that the baby is going to be fine and Ontlametse is going to recover Chrisy: it's good to hear that i know she will recover Ndende stood up.. Ndende: excuse me i have to make a phone call Chrisy sat down were Ndende was sitting.. Chrisy: did you hear that? you guys are going to be fine I turned and looked at Chrisy.. Me: he slept with Promise again Chrisy: Nana don't take what Promise said to heart she is a bitter person Me: It's true Chrisy Chrisy: don't upset yourself Me: Chrisy it's true!!!! (shouting) Chrisy: Okay calm down...calm down Me: I can forgive him for a lot of things but this.. I will never forgive him for this Chrisy: you have hurt a lot baby i wish i can take the pain away from you As tears fell on my side they fell on hers too.. Ndende walked in.. Ndende: That call i made was... She saw that we were emotional... Ndende: what happened? I don't wanna talk to Ndende about this she is Lele's Mother and she will obviously take her Son's side.. Chrisy: excuse me Chrisy stood up and walked out.. Ndende: Munkunza wakhe what happened? That name, that name is the reason im gonna blow up on this woman... . . [NGWANE] Tomorrow i am going to have surgery so that they can fix my lower jaw

i need to be vocal again i need my voice back. The Mfos suggested that i communicate with my visitors using a tablet until i can do the surgery. He initially said that i am supposed

have the surgery next month but i cannot that's too long.. I had an unusual visitor Chrisy walked in while the nurse was fixing my pillows.. Nurse: is that position comfortable? I was sitting up straight with pillows supporting my back obviously it's a comfortable position you dumb bitch! I nodded, so that she could be out of my face.. I am not used to being dependent, this is going to be shit.. Chrisy slowly made her way to me with her arms folded, her facial expression confirmed that she is pissed her anger is burning her inside... She looked at me for a while then slapped me, didn't care about the bandage covering my face showing that i am hurt she wanted to get a point across and she was gonna get it across even if it means fucking me up.. I felt an excruciating pain that's the side of my face were i was shot.. Her: that's painful wasn't it? I swear i am going to kill this down basic bitch for disrespecting me like this.. Her: do you wanna know why I did that? Of course you dumb bitch! Her: first you abuse my baby you beat her, then after you try to have her killed, like that's not worse enough you sleep with her sister! What kind of animal are you? None of what she was saying makes sense, i love my Munkunza i wouldn't do any of that to her. She must be on some strong drug Chrisy: she is here she was admitted today if she doesn't make it Lebo i swear to God i am going to kill you! Ontlametse is here? Something is definitely wrong.. She clicked her tongue and went.. I don't know what's happening but what i know is that it

has to be something big.. . . [PROMISE] I was cooking a very delicious meal just to make my Mother feel better, i was also happy that our relationship is going to be better from now on since miss golden egg is no longer part of our family.. Things seem to be going my way these days, God is coming through for me.. I heard the door opening and closing.. Me: Tendai is that you? There was silence, i heard someone cocking a gun... I slowly turned around and it was Given he was pointing it at me.. Me: Given what are you doing? Given: you and your Mother have toyed with my family for long now first you kill my sister now you gunning for my niece, not anymore!! It ends here! Given is totally loosing it.. . . [NGWANE] My Mother came to see me i was glad that she was here because what Chrisy said doesn't make sense at all.. Mom: how are you? I could see that she was happy and relieved to see me awake.. I typed.. Me: "I'll get there" Mom: i know you will Me: "Mom can i ask you something?" Mom: Yes Lele Me: "what's happening with Munkunza?" Her eyes wondered around.. Mom: Naomi is coming I was getting frustrated she's changing the subject.. I typed again.. Me: "Ndende what's happening with my wife? Take me to my wife!" Mom: i don't think that's a good idea Lele, focus on getting better first then you can see Ontlametse Why doesn't anyone want to tell me what's happening with my wife??

[PRUDENCE] As a person who has went through depression before and now i am back at it again really doesn't give me hope that i might recover. I wish People could know and understand that this type of illness is fatal, it's one illness that we all get at some point but not everyone recovers from it. I once recovered from it but i am not sure about now.. The Doctor gave out strict orders that I should be monitored someone always has to be by my side and talk none stop in hopes to interfere with my deadly thoughts. Sometimes your mind cannot focus on two things at once, one has to give and right now i was finding it a bit difficult to focus on my pain and Ndende talking. It's late at night why isn't she going home? She should be going to get some rest then hopefully come back tomorrow. I just wanna be completely alone for now.. Ndende: Ontlametse you and i used to talk a lot you used to tell me about what bothers you we had a relationship a close one were we talked about everything. Ndende is too suffering from depression, we can confide in each other a lot but then again we talking about her Son here one that she loves whole heartedly i do not see her taking my side over his.. I heard a familiar voice it sounded very familiar but then as much as it was a voice that i have heard many times before it was also a voice of someone who is not close to me.. Ndende: Mrs Rhadebe That is it! It was Mrs Zaine Rhadebe. What would

Bonolo be doing here? We not close, and we do not know each other at a personal level for her to just rock up in my ward..

Ndende stood up.. Ndende: Please sit down What I like about Bonolo is the fact that, just because she is a Prophet's wife doesn't mean that she has to look and dress ancient. She was rocking a Jumpsuit with a long leather coat and matching heels. The coat, heels, and the bag matched very well. Her ponytail was very long, she has long natural hair.. Some other people have golden hearts, you can literally see it than them showing it to you and this woman was blessed with one too... Ndende: i am sorry but I thought the Prophet was gonna be the one to come I forgot every little thing Ndende runs to Zaine. Bonolo: My husband is not around we opening a branch in Zimbabwe so when it comes to such work Zaine wants to be there and see to it that everything is going well but nevertheless he trusted me that i can be more beneficial to Ontlametse than him Ndende: starting a Purgatory church in Zimbabwe that is good we expanding Bonolo: we are indeed hoping soon we will be opening other branches in other places too She looked at me.. Her: it's nice to meet you Ontlametse Me: same here Ndende was shocked a bit i mean i haven't spoken to her the whole day.. Bonolo: Mrs Maleka i think you can go home and get some rest Ndende: with all due respect but i don't think it's going to be possible i mean the Doctor said it that she can't be left alone Bonolo: trust me I've got this Ndende looked at me

for approval.. I nodded.. Ndende: guess I'll see you tomorrow? I nodded again, she came closer and tried to hug me but emotionally we were distant she stopped herself halfway.. Ndende: Good night Bonolo: drive safely Ndende walked out. I was very shaken to be in Bonolo's presence it's like her Husband's anointing has rubbed off on her... She smiled at me... Her: it's going to be a long night glad my kids are with my Grandmother and my Mother She took out a novel from her bag and started reading.. She kept quiet and read her novel peacefully, i was dumbfounded i thought she was here to help maybe... . . [PROMISE] Given was furious and he was going to kill me unfortunately i was alone my Mother had went out and she hasn't come back. I don't know what demon possessed Given but he was out for blood, my blood.. Me: Giv... Him: Shut up!!! My hands were up and shaking.. My heart had sank right to my knees.. Him: You and your family are nothing but a bunch of hypocrites! Your Mother the most dedicated self proclaimed Christian who never misses any church service, at least not by choice and a whore of a Daughter born to her! Not only are you a whore but you are vindictive! Me: Given what are you talking about? Given: you are evil Promise you don't deserve to live at all!!! I don't know what i did to Given but it must be something big.... Me: Given please don't kill me Him: i wish that was easy I closed my eyes and hoped for a miracle, this is definitely a test i cannot die like this... The door opened my Mother and Chrisy

walked in arguing, their argument was cut short when they saw Given pointing his gun at me.. Mom: Ohhh bakwethu! Given what are you doing? He turned and pointed the gun at my Mother and my Mother freaked out.. Mom: what devil is this? God please intervene Given: Shut up!!! not even God is going to save your evil heart! Chrisy: Given think about what you doing Given: thought about it and that's why i am here I thought about maybe sneaking to get something so i can hit him with it but one move i am dead, i remained there frozen... Chrisy: she's not worth it they both not worth it! do you wanna spend the rest of your life in jail because of them? While their lives continue? Your Step-Mother has already lost one child don't let her loose another one she's going to break Chrisy seemed to be getting through to him.. My Mother was very scared but who wouldn't be? Wouldn't you be scared if death was facing you right in the face? Chrisy: Given please they not worth it they not worth you going to jail trust me If i make it through this i swear i am going to have Lorenzo kill this guy... . . [NGWANE]

The following day i had my Maxillo-Facial Oral surgery i was more in pain after the surgery when the LA started to wear off i was very much in pain, excruciating Pain that i couldn't handle it. It was my first time being in soo much pain but then again they always say it no pain no gain... I want to get better, i needed to get better for my wife so that we can talk and fix things. I don't know were it went wrong between me and

Ontlametse but i love my baby soo much and i am not willing to have anything come between us. We have come way too far to just give up on our relationship and i am not willing to give up not yet... . . [PRUDENCE] Bonolo showed up for the next coming days the only thing she would do is just greet then read her novel and not say another word. It was much better when Chrisy and Ndende were here because they talk to me but Bonolo doesn't, even the therapist would at least talk and wait for me to say something but i wouldn't, i was still distant and withdrawn... 4 days i have been in hospital now and there was no change, i was still the same person Chrisy and Ndende would come everyday so would Bonolo... Ndende: what are you saying to me Chrisy that Given showed up at the Maseko household with a gun? Chrisy: I am telling you Ndende if it wasn't for me Given would be in jail and Promise together with her Mother would be dead Ndende: He should leave them they are not worth it Chrisy: that is what i said My Mother hasn't called me, my Mother hasn't come to visit me what am i saying? My Mother doesn't hates me and it hurts. It hurts very bad.. I was still obtaining my usual position while starring at the window when i heard Ndende reacting to something.. Ndende: Lebo what.. what are you doing here? Lebo? Is she for real? Ndende: You shouldn't be here I turned my head around and it was him indeed, he was on the wheelchair the Nurse pushed him from his ward to mine.. He had a gauze on the other side of

his face... I looked at him and he looked at me i guess we didn't know how to react to each other but on my side i had mixed emotions. The love that once existed between us surfaced i wanted to go up to him and hug him cry in his arms, but then again i was very mad at him a part of me wanted to kill him for all the pain that he has put me through. My eyes formed tears as I continued looking at him... When my tears fell he looked down and signaled to the Nurse to push him out, the Nurse turned the wheelchair and started pushing him out... I refuse to have him leave without knowing what he has done to me.. I took out everything that was attached to my body.. Chrisy: Ontlametse what are you doing? I wiped my tears and got out of bed.... Ndende: Munkunza No.. I made my way to the door when i bumped into Bonolo and she blocked me.. Bonolo: what are you doing out of bed? I was trying to get her out of my way but i was still weak and she was overpowering me.. Me: Leave me alone!! Let me go! He needs to know what kind of a Monster he is, he needs to know that he is weak! What man would go after a vulnerable pregnant woman and try to have her killed?? Bonolo: i know you mad sweetheart but facing him now is going to break you, i don't think you are strong enough I sank down on the floor crying.... Me: He hurt me Mrs Rhadebe more than anyone has ever hurt me before, he broke me. He extracted my soul from my body taking what was left of me to live then left me broken Bonolo knelt down and held me.... Her:

it's alright we will get through this that's why i am here . .

[NGWANE] I didn't go to my ward immediately when i wheeled out of her ward, i had the Nurse stop pushing me because I was still trying to comprehend what i saw. Hearing her crying and breaking down like that confirmed to me that whatever i did to her is something big that she might never forgive me ever again. I looked at her, i stared in her eyes and i could see the kind of pain that she was in she was broken inside into a million of pieces now were do i start to fix her? To fix us? The Nurse pushed me again to my ward, i need to know what happened to us. I need to know what went wrong... When we got to the ward i saw Promise standing there next to my bed, she lost it when she saw me... Her: Ohhh my word Baby! She came to me and hugged me but i was non-responsive i didn't hug her back... Her: you don't know how happy i am to see you recovering I looked at her and i know that she is also one of the reasons that Ontlametse is hurt because in her delusional mind she is here hugging me thinking that we cool. I need to find all the people responsible for the breaking of my marriage and all of them are going to pay in the most cruel way. One by one..

[PRUDENCE] 3 MONTHS LATER The road to recovery was a very tough one 3 months ago i was at the verge of self destruction i didn't think i was going to come back, i didn't think i was going to beat this illness that has untimely taken innocent souls. You do not know how fortunate you are if you have been a victim of depression then recovered from it, i gave myself some time to research about people who have taken their lives because of depression or who have hurt themselves repeatedly and i won't lie, i was fortunate to recover.. What has happened within the period of 3 months? A lot has happened. When depression drowned me i was admitted to a Depression treatment center and i won't lie the first few weeks were very difficult it got worse before it got better before i opened up to healing. Being in the presence of people who were going through what i was going through and some were going through worse made me realize that in the world you will never go through pain alone, we all experience pain in a different way and it's up to you if you wanna dwell there or pave a platform for yourself that will encourage healing. Let me be honest, it's not the depression that kills you but it's the silence. Bottling things up and acting all tough in the presence of people, but when you completely alone those thoughts torment you they cloud your mind to a point were you feel like you possessed or they will confuse you that you end up hurting yourself. That's what the Devil wants,

the devil will always attack you when you are alone. He doesn't need you with a crowd he needs you alone.. You don't really have to open up to anyone about your pain or struggles if you are not comfortable with that but holding down a conversation with a friend or someone can shift your focus from negative thoughts. When you feel like the uncomfortable feelings are taking over meditate with the Bible, Pray tell God everything cry if you have too he may not be able to reply directly but i promise you after that you will feel a heavy burden being lifted off your shoulders. I thank Bonolo for the whole time of my being here she visited me almost everyday and each time she shared her pain with me then we read the Bible, after that we prayed... Today i feel much at ease a week can go by without me crying, i have made friends here and trust me i have never felt so much at peace and... I was 5 months pregnant now going on 6 months according to the obstetrician that my Dr referred me too, and for the first time i had fallen completely inlove with my baby. I don't know the gender, i don't wanna know it as yet but i hope its a baby girl. I wasn't having any problems anymore with the pregnancy my baby was healthy everything seemed to be going well... I had moved on from what my Mother and Promise put me through, the first few days when i got here i tried calling my Mother i Apologized but she didn't wanna hear anything so I moved on from that hurt i put everything in God's hands and pray that one day they will

come around... I have forgiven Lebo but then forgiving someone doesn't mean that you should take them back i forgave him so that i can be able to move on with my life.. Holding on to such hurt was only hurting me and destroying me... I share my room with a girl called Wethu we required to share rooms so that we can always have someone to talk too, feelings of Loneliness are greatly discouraged.. When i woke up that morning the therapist asked to see me immediately, i was a bit nervous i thought i was doing good why would she want to see me? I knocked and walked into her office when she said come in.. Me: Dr Mushadu you asked to see me? Her: Yes please sit down I went and sat down.. Her: how are you doing this morning? Me: i am doing fine thank you She stood up and went to the cabinet

she got my file then came back and sat down.. Her: Prudence Ontlametse Maseko She went through it... Her: here we are She read in silence for a few minutes, then after she closed the file then looked at me.. Her: i wanted to know if you ready to go back home? Me: Home? I thought i had another 3 Months left before going home Her: that's true but my dear She took off her glasses.. Her: you have made a tremendous change you are fit and ready to go home. You have acquired a lot of knowledge and i have no doubt that you won't relapse because you pay strong attention to detail my sweet. You can use all that we have taught you to continue beating depression the silent killer

Go home? I wasn't ready to hear that.. Me: I understand what you are saying but I really like it here. I have made friends, not only that but i have made strong relationships everyone is like family to me.. She smiled.. Her: i get it now.. You my dear you have separation anxiety. You can always come to visit us, you are welcome anytime you know that Me: I understand Dr Mushadu but.. Can i at least think about it? Her: take all the time you need Me: thank you I stood up and walked out, Wethu and our friend Lyzi were standing at the passage waiting for me.. Lyzi: and? I looked at them.. Me: she just wanted to check if i was doing well Wethu: what else? Me: that's all They looked at me in a weird way.. Lyzi: are you sure that you telling us the truth? Me: Yes why would I lie? I cannot tell them that the center has agreed to free me it's going to break them, they like family to me.. Lyzi: Shuuuu!!! For a moment there i was worried that you might be going home Wethu: you got me worried too Lyzi: i guess we ready then for our morning swim? Me: I don't know ain't it a bit cold? They looked at each other and laughed.. Lyzi: listen to you ain't it a bit cold Wethu: Come on Ontlametse you know how the boys are? They going to take over the pool we have to beat them to it! Me: you guys.. Do you guys realize kodwa that i am pregnant? Wethu: fetus will understand Lyzi: Fefe has been swimming ever since you got here.. Fe loves swimming Wethu: Ya why will Fefe have a problem now? Since my baby doesn't have a name yet they call

him/she all kinds of names like Fetus, Fefe, Fe these girls are just weirdly crazy in a super cute way... One of the in-house supervisors approached us... Her: Good morning ladies We greeted her back.. Her: Sorry to disturb but Ontlametse you have a phone call That's a first everyone who wanna see me they literally come here to visit, i have never gotten a phone call... Her: follow me I followed her.. We got to the lounge... Her: 30min I nodded and picked up the phone, the girls stood at a distance from me... Me: Hello? Voice: Ontlametse No doubt it was Lebo.. We haven't communicated for 3 months i have always been nervous about this day.. Me: H.. Hey... Him: how are you? Me: I am fine Him: how is the center? Me: it's okay Him: i was thinking of coming there personally but I thought that maybe you wouldn't be comfortable with that Me: It's okay Him: how are you holding up? Me: i am good, i have been good Him: im happy to hear that Me: and you? How are you? Him: i got discharged last Month Me: that's good Him: im still recovering though but at least i am recovering at home Me: Hospitals are not good Him: you can say that We kept quiet for a while.. Him: How is my baby? Me: Fefe is good just doing a lot of kicking and moving around Him: Fefe? Me: long story Wethu signaled to me that time is running out.... Me: Lebo i have to go we get limited time on the phone Him: no stress Me: Maybe you can call me tomorrow Him: maybe Me: Bye Him: Bye I put the phone down.. They approached me.. Lyzi: Finally can we go

now? Me: Yes We went to change... . . [NGWANE] My Mother and Chrisy ended up telling me everything. They told me about Bajabulile and her witchcraft, they told me about how i mistreated Ontlametse and almost had her killed. On the other hand Mandeecce told me about Lorenzo shooting me because of an affair that i had with Promise i swear it was one hell of a messed up situation. The road to recovery was not an easy one, even today i cannot speak properly that side of my cheek were i was shot created a deep dimple, a very deep one... I was still going to go after everyone that came in between my relationship with Ontlametse but first i wanna sort things out with her. She's talking to me now there's hope that we can still fix things... I was making myself something to eat at the kitchen when the door bell rang.. I went to open and it was Given.. Me: what the fuck? Him: Ngwane Me: What the hell are you doing here? He had a smirk on his face.. Him: i am here to see Chrisy is she around? Me: she is around but get the fuck off my door step.. Vaya joe! Given: Please tell her that i am here Me: Entlek i am not making myself clear neh? I heard Chrisy talking behind me.. Chrisy: Given? Given: Hey Chrisy: Come in please She looked at me.. Chrisy: cela adlule (can he please pass) I moved and he walked in, they hugged.. Me: The hell? In my house? Chrisy: I didn't think you were gonna come so early Given: actually i was on my way to see Ontlametse Chrisy: how is she? Given: i was there yesterday she's doing good she has gained a

lot of weight ain't that skinny anymore she is even yellow Chrisy laughed.. Chrisy: she's very happy there Given: very happy Chrisy: I'll see her tomorrow Me: how the hell is he allowed to see her? Chrisy: because he is Family Me: i didn't know that a failed engagement can make you family. You hate me but you appreciate Ontlametse's Peadophile ex? Chrisy: huh? Me: don't huh me, you want them to get back together? Chrisy looked at Given... Chrisy: what is he talking about? Given: i can explain Chrisy: Explain what? Given: Ontlametse and i we... We once dated Me: Engaged nigga It was almost like a bomb hit Chrisy's face... Given: Chrisy believe me i didn't know that she was your Daughter Chrisy: Leave Given: Ch.. Chrisy: i said leave! And Stay away from me and my Daughter! Given: you don't mean that Chrisy took pots from the stove and threw them at Given.. Chrisy: Leave Given you disgust me!!!! You are a mistake to the human nature!! First you rape little girls then you date my daughter your own blood family? She spat on the ground.. Chrisy: go now!!! Given: Fine i am leaving He walked out, i looked at Chrisy who was furious.. Me: did i miss something? Chrisy: even you stay away from my Daughter!!! Come anywhere near here i will kill you! She's happy and she doesn't need a man to complicate her life!!! She walked away.. I didn't know the sweet Chrisy was this vicious..

[PRUDENCE] Bonolo came to visit me later that day she comes everyday makes me wonder if she doesn't have responsibilities, she has made me the first priority in her life... We went and sat outside on the bench close to the garden. Her: how are you feeling today? Me: i am well thank you Her: how is the baby? Her: Fefe is fine too She laughed.. Her: you have one crazy friends that i can tell you, naming your baby that Me: they always brighten up my day Her: The Therapist told me that you refuse to go home I exhaled.. Me: i don't think i am ready Her: you will never be ready, look Ontlametse you have to go and face the outside world. I believe you are strong enough now Me: what if i relapse? Her: that's just fear that the devil is instilling in you and you have to decide whether you wanna work on your marriage or not Me: Speaking about Marriage my Husband called today Her: and? Me: Nothing much just wanted to see how i am doing Her: you have to go home i am sure he also wants to know were he stands with you Me: i don't think i wanna face him Her: Ontlametse you cannot run away from your problems forever Me: Maybe i am much safer here Her: After everything we have been through you still gonna give the devil the upper hand? Me: It's not like that Her: hold up She took out her tablet from her bag... Her: Isaiah 40 vs 10 "Do not be afraid - i am with you! I am your God - let nothing terrify you! I will make you strong and help you; i will protect you and

save you" Me: and i was reading it yesterday Her: but now you act like you do not know it She put her hand on my shoulder.. Her: Marriages are not easy Yes the devil came and disrupted yours, not only was your marriage on the rocks but also the only family you knew turned their backs on you without even wanting to listen to you. Do not hate your Mom, do not hate your Sister, and also do not hate your Husband. The devil goes as far as using people close to you to break you, look at Joseph his brothers sold him his own brothers sold him but at the end he triumphed! the devil will never win, he is a liar always has been. Bonolo was right i cannot keep on running away from the real world, i need to go home and fix my life.. Her: Sunday i wanna see you at church I looked at her.. Me: that's too soon Her: Sweetheart when my step father raped me and impregnated me i ran away to my Grandmother's house. When i told her the truth, she never believed me. But who would've? I mean my step father was a Prophet a very known and admired one now do you think i ran away and hid? No i didn't! I had to find strength in the God that was portrayed evil to me. The God that was made to favour my Step Father than me was the same God who saved me from self destruction. You have already defeated the devil what stands now is just a shadow of your pain, nothing more. Me: The shadow appears so real though Her: it's meant too so it can scare you but dear you have already won the race hell is trying to scare you now to make it

look like your problems are still there and defeating you Me: i swear if i didn't know better i would say that Zaine has trained you Her: i wish that was true but i am who i am because of my experiences with God, God saved me... I have come to realize that no matter how dark your situation may seem to be and when you seem to be alone and there's no way out, God is there you just have to trust him. Maybe while you waiting on God, God might be waiting on you too, to trust him.. Bonolo took out her phone.. Her: call him to come and fetch you tomorrow Me: what? No Mrs Rhadebe it's too soon i am not ready i need time Bonolo: girl i am not playing with you because even tomorrow you will say you need time Me: i just can't leave i mean i have a family here Her: Some other people are meant to be here and some aren't, though you were here for a while it was your Purgatory it was you and God but you can't stay at Purgatory forever even when you no longer belong. This place is not running away you can still come and visit She stretched her hand to me.. Her: Now call him I took the phone, if only she knew that i am not ready.. . . [NGWANE] Mandecece

Braga, and i went to the Warehouse to meet up with Lorenzo. We have decided that we going to quit working for him, after he had me shot that killed the trust and loyalty. I could've went after him but right now i am not up to fight with the Italians, plus he might be aware that im gonna come after him hence he

is always ready to strike back.. If we quit working for him then it's gonna kill him, he will never find a crew like us.. We were all there even Promise was there. Looking at her disgusted me, i know i am not a Saint in everything but who sleeps with her Sister's husband? She was the sane one between us she could've prevented everything from happening.. Lorenzo raised up his glass.. Him: Cheers to Ngwane for making it We all raised our glasses... Lorenzo: you have just proven that Real Niggas Don't Die Braga: i will definitely drink to that We all drank.. Lorenzo: i want you to know that we going to find whoever did this to you and we are going to make him pay! We are family! I squeezed my glass and clenched my teeth, he is standing there making himself a Saint while he fucken knows what he did to me! He called the shot on me.. Lorenzo: i don't expect you to come back to work now take a few days off even weeks Mandeecce and i looked at each other.. Me: we here because we want to talk to you about something important His bodyguards came closer, he looked at them and they stopped moving.. Me: we want out Mandeecce: completely out! He looked at all of us.. Lorenzo: where is all of that coming from now gentlemen? I thought we worked perfectly together I stood up.. Me: we did until one of us decided to betray us! We all kept quiet.. Braga: with that being said keep well nigga Ndeecee and Braga stood up too and we started walking away when i felt a hand on my shoulder.. Lorenzo: wait When i

turned around to face him i took my gun out and pointed it at him, Braga and Mandeecce did soo too. His bodyguards took out their guns and pointed them at us... I moved closer and put it right on his forehead. Me: Tell your damn temptations to put down their guns! He looked at me.. Me: Tell your Temptations to lower their guns now! He raised his hand up and they lowered their guns.. Me: Good My phone started ringing but i ignored.. Lorenzo: are you gonna get that? I took it out and checked the caller ID, i didn't recognize it. I put it back.. Lorenzo: could be important Me: Listen here Lorenzo My phone rang again... Me: fuck! Braga: Maybe you should get it, we got this Me: i got this, believe me i can multitask I took my phone out and answered.. Me: better be fucken important! (who are you) Ontlametse: Lebo it's me Me: Munku? Her: Sorry did i catch you at a bad time? It's alright we can talk some other time Me: we can talk now sorry about that Her: Well i.. I lowered my gun and moved away from everyone while Mandeecce took over.. Ndeecce: I am not Ngwane move nigga and your brains will be scattered all over Me: is everything okay? Her: Everything is fine I heard a voice at the background talking.. Voice: Tell him Ontlametse: wait (whispering) Me: Tell me what? What's going on? Is the baby fine? Are you fine? Her: i just wanted to tell you that my Therapist says i am ready to go home Me: for real? Her: Yes Me: when are you being released? Her: Tomorrow you can come and get me I couldn't believe

what I was hearing... Me: first thing in the morning i am there
Her: okay see you tomorrow then Me: I lov.. She hung up... I
went back to the crew.. Me: let's go gents Lorenzo: think about
what you doing gentlemen, as much as I need you but you guys
need me too. How are you going to sell the cars? Me: we will
find a way We started walking away.. Promise: wait!
Mandeecee: what does she want? We turned around.. Promise:
i am leaving too i wanna be part of the crew Braga: Hell no!
Lorenzo: what are you doing? Ndeecce: you the reason why
Ngwane was shot in the first place! Me: it's cool she can come
along Braga: what? Me: she can join the crew Promise: Thank
you She made her way to us.. Lorenzo was fumbling. Me: let's
go We walked away.. I knew Lorenzo wasn't going to let us go
that easily.. Me: everyone take out your guns and run for cover
Mandeecee and Braga did as told but i took out mine and put it
on Promise's neck.. Promise: Ngwane what are you doing?
Lorenzo and his bodyguards had their guns pointed at us..
Lorenzo: don't start something that you cannot handle Me: she
means shit to me but i know she means a lot to you I moved
backwards with her.. Lorenzo put his gun down.. Lorenzo: fine i
surrender just don't hurt her I looked at his bodyguards... They
put their guns down too.. Me: kick them my way They did and
then they raised their hands up.. I looked at the boys and they
got up.. I let go of Promise then started shooting directly at
Lorenzo, he had nothing to protect himself with he took every

bullet while Braga and Mandeecce were shooting at the bodyguards. Promise did nothing but stood there screaming... I shot him until i ran out of bullets, he fell on his table bleeding profusely.. Me: that was for having me shot! Trying to take me away from my wife and my unborn baby I threw my gun on the floor and picked up his, i cocked it and went to him to shoot him more.. Ndeecce: Ngwane he is gone! Promise: Make him stop! I turned around and looked at Promise.. I had spots of blood on my clothes Me: you i am coming after you too and you won't believe it! I thought of shooting you but that would be easy, i want you to suffer more than you have made my wife suffer!! And that is a fucken promise!! . . [PRUDENCE] When Bonolo left i went back to my room and started packing i was very uncertain about this, did i make the right choice for me and my baby? I sat down on my bed and put my hand on my tummy.. Is Lebo going to treat us better than before? Am i putting my baby's life in danger by going back home? going back to him?

[NGWANE] It took us a while to clean up everything we had to get rid of all the evidence so that nothing is traceable back to us. My wife is coming back home tomorrow and i don't need this kind of drama in my life, she knows i am about this life but i don't want to make it too obvious. We burnt the bodies at the back of the warehouse and tomorrow when the sun comes up Mandeecee and Braga promised me that they gonna come back and bury the bones.. Lorenzo has a vault in the warehouse and i am predicting it has a lot of money, dirty money but unfortunately we didn't have the code to open it. He doesn't keep his Money at the bank because they will be suspicious and neither do we, i just deposit a few bucks every now and then. I have a safe in my house that no one knows about were i keep all my money.. We destroyed everything even the camera footages so that we cannot be caught the last thing i want is Italians up chasing my ass. No one will know what happened to Lorenzo, he is going to be another missing person with his bodyguards because no one knows about the warehouse other than us and it is situated in an isolated area were it is very difficult to spot it.. If someone happens to pass by they will just think it's an abandoned place and that's how Lorenzo has always kept it.. We left but Promised to meet up again so we can open the Vault somehow i know it has a lot of money and it can sustain us for a while.. Before i went home i drove to

Ontlametse's place i need to have a word with her Mother,
Chrisy told me what happened i have to talk to her.. Mrs M:
Lebo? Me: Evening Mrs Maseko Mrs M: please come in I
walked in.. Me: i hope i didn't wake you up Her: i was watching
tv We went to the lounge and sat down.. Me: sorry to just rock
up so late Her: It's okay i am sure that whatever brings you here
at this time of the night it's something important Me: It is
indeed Her: what can i do for you? Me: Ke kopa ho bolela le
wena ka Ontlametse (can i please talk to you about
Ontlametse) Her: What about Ontlametse? Me: she's coming
home tomorrow Her: that's good i suppose Me: i heard about
your outburst with her and how the family has disowned her
She sighed.. Her: i don't think that concerns you Me: it does,
she is my wife and I feel some type of way when she's hurt Her:
so what do you expect me to do? Me: Ontlametse is not trying
to replace you with Chrisy Her: that i don't believe! Ontlametse
has found her Family and now the Masekos are no longer good
for her Me: you are her Mother, otlo dula ao rata (you are Her
Mother she will always love you) Her: Tell that to Chrisy I am
not getting through to this woman... Her: She was having
Marital problems she didn't even think of coming here Me:
from what i heard her life was in danger and if she came here
she probably wouldn't be alive today, i was going to come here
and create a lot of drama Mrs M: She's my.. She was my
Daughter i could've protected her Me: i don't think so, i think

she made a good decision by going far away from here she saved her life and our baby's life Mrs M: I am not a fool Lebo don't make me one! Ontlametse is happy wherever she is, she doesn't need us Me: fine then since i am not getting through to you with all due respect it would mean a lot to me if you stay out of her life, she has been through a lot she doesn't need more stress Mrs M: Yey wena!! Ucabanga ukuthi ubani? (who do you think you are) I stood up.. Me: keep your distance Her: if not? Me: what do they say in Zulu again?? Ohh kukhona oku zokwethusa (something will scare you) Me: uze la kwami uzongisongela? (you can here in my house to threaten me) Me: you have a good night mam' I walked out to my car.. . .

[PRUDENCE] Last night i couldn't sleep i was tossing and turning the whole night just thinking about leaving this place that i consider a home and the friends that i have made here saddened me. I don't wanna leave, i don't wanna go home but i have too.. As i was waiting for Lebo to come and fetch me that morning i decided to inform Wethu and Lyzi about my leaving the Depression Treatment Center. They weren't happy at all and i didn't expect them to be... Lyzi: we asked you what the therapist said and you lied to us Me: it's not like that Wethu: you did lie to us Me: i know it's hard guys but i have responsibilities back at home, i have school, i have my marriage to try and fix Wethu: you said your Husband tried to kill you Lyzi: now you wanna go back to him? Me: he was

bewitched Lyzi: then what if he killed you? While he was
"bewitched' Me: you know we should be hugging and both of
you should be bidding me Farwell They kept quiet.. Me: Come
on guys it's not really good bye i will still come and visit Wethu:
don't do us any favours Lyzi stood up.. Lyzi: let's go Wethu
Wethu: good bye Ontlametse They walked out... It hurt

Advertisement

it really hurt me to leave them behind but i have no choice i
have a life to get back too.. My Therapist walked in with Lebo
after a while of me just wondering around the room with a
broken heart... Mrs Mushadu: and there she is Lebo has
recovered very well he was standing there with his own two
feet and not using a wheelchair, but then again he has always
been a fighter. I won't front he still looked Handsome very
handsome.. Mushadu: Your husband is here to pick you up I sat
on the bed.. Mushadu: i thought you would be excited about
going home Me: if only Lyzi and Wethu didn't make me feel bad
about it Her: you have been like a sister to them all three of you
were inseparable it's not easy to let go I have been trying to
hold back the tears but i couldn't anymore.... Mushadu: Ahhhh
Ontla She made her way to me but Lebo stopped him.. Him: i
got this doc Her: are you sure? Him: Yes She looked at me then
looked at him.. Her: you guys will pass by my office to sign her
release forms Him: we will do so She walked out and Lebo

came to me.. He sat next to me and pulled me closer, indeed my Husband was back into his sense that's the Lebo i know..

Me: It's difficult leaving them Him: i know Munku and im sorry but you can always come and visit them Me: it won't be the same Him: now i feel bad about taking you home Me: it hurts, it really hurts Him: where are they? Me: by the Pool they wearing all white, Wethu has braids and wears glasses. Lyzi has short hair Him: Okay i am coming He stood up and went out.. It's not fair that i have to loose my friends just because i am going home, i hope they understand i have a family and i don't want my baby to be born here.. Lebo came back with them.... They got closer.. Lyzi: Sorry about how we reacted earlier Wethu: it was selfish of us I stood up and they came to hug me.. Lyzi: go home go back to your life Wethu: don't forget to call, write letters and visit us Me: i will What's with the sudden change of heart? Lyzi: We love you Ontlametse Me: i love you too guys We all hugged.. Lebo took out his phone and took us a picture.. Wethu: go before you make us cry Lebo took my bag and we walked out.. Me: i love you guys Lyzi: we love you too We walked out and made our way to my Therapist's office to sign my release forms and then we walked up to his car with everyone waving goodbye, Lyzi and Wethu were even crying and so was i.. Lebo held my hand.. Lebo: i am so proud of you I wiped my tears with my other hand.. He kissed my hand.. Him: i promise you we are going to create new memories just you me

and our baby.. He kissed my hand again.... Him: i love you Mrs Maleka Me: i love you too I am soo grateful and thankful that God has brought my husband back to me my prayers didn't fall on deaf ears.... Him: we are going to start on a clean slate, i am deeply sorry about what happened and what i have put you through Me: It's alright i long forgave you He looked at me and smiled... I am ready to start afresh, i am ready to fix my marriage and my life... As we were driving something terrible happened, a car that was following us knocked us out of the road and our car went straight to the bushes and collided with a tree. Both of us weren't wearing seatbelts it was a heavy impact.. All i remember was us colliding with the tree what happened next i don't remember.... . . [NGWANE] I heard a beeping sound and a few people talking.. Voice: Sir can you hear me? Sir? I opened my eyes and saw an ambulance paramedics were attending to me, i recalled driving straight to the tree but thank God the airbag saved me from breaking my neck.. I checked beside me and Ontlametse wasn't there, the was blood on the front seat.. Paramedic: Sir are you alright? Not only was it paramedics but police officers too.. Me: Where is my wife? Is she in the ambulance? Paramedic: wife? Me: My wife Dammit where is she? Paramedic: I am sorry but you were alone in the car when we got here Me: No.. No..No i was with my wife, were is my wife? She's pregnant! I got out of the car fuzzy as i was and looked around, no car was passing.. Police 1:

Sorry Sir we have to take your statement Me: Where is my wife???

Police 1: Wife? You were alone in the car I put my hands on my head..

Me: what happened to my wife?

Paramedic: he is in shock maybe we need to get him to the hospital I went down on my knees with my hands still on my head the blood that i saw on the front seat tells me that Ontlametse and the baby might be hurt wherever they are...

[PROMISE] PRESENT DAY We have been through this over and over again i was now tired of all the interrogation i need to go home, i need to go home and rest. The Detective lit up another cigarette.. Detective: we are going to start all over again Mam' Me: I told you over and over again i didn't kill my Sister! The Detective opened the file.. Detective: you and your Sister had problems you hated your Sister, you never saw eye to eye with her. You wanted to hurt her so bad that you even slept with her husband not once but twice! You sent her a text message once even stating that she should never set her foot in your house again which is also her home. You have always let your sister to live in your shadow and when she blossomed, found herself a boyfriend your hate towards her grew and grew.. I didn't know what to say to him anymore because i didn't kill my Sister.. Detective: People who know you, and people whom you have grew up with can testify that you and your sister were once close, you were like conjoined twins your hearts were tightly binded by the unbreakable bond that you guys shared. Where did it all go wrong Promise? What made you to brutally murder your sister like that? What turned you to be soo diabolical? My tears fell i looked up at the ceiling... In my heart i spoke... "Ontlametse wherever you are please come through for me, you know i didn't do it you know i didn't kill you" Detective: Just tell us were you buried her Me: i didn't kill her!!! (shouting)

Detective: The clothes that she was wearing that day she went missing were found in your house with blood, we found the gun and the clothes that you might have been wearing that day when you killed her I wiped my tears.. Him: You already failed the lie detector twice Promise, twice!.. Look I promise you if you tell us where the body is i will make sure that you go down for manslaughter and not Homicide Me: Detective i am tired and i have been here for hours Detective: have a heart for once! Do you know the pain you have caused her husband? Her family? Just release them from all this suffering and tell them where her remains are! She deserves a proper burial Me: i think i have to get a lawyer now Detective: Your call but you making things worse for yourself! He stood up and went out, i laid my head on the table and cried. Yes me and Ontlametse were no longer close but i didn't kill her, God knows i didn't kill her. I don't have that heart, i can never kill anyone it's not me at all.. . [NGWANE] "Him: i love you Mrs Maleka Me: i love you too" I still recall us being in my car, i recall her smile how happy she was that we were going home and going to fix things. I can still see her big bump, she was carrying my baby we were going to be a family we were going to fix things when we got home, then we had that accident and it was the end of her.. First it was a Missing person's case, 2 Years later all evidence points to Promise, i know Promise is slow she couldn't have done this perfect murder alone. She must have had help

Advertisement

who helped her? Who wanted Ontlametse dead? I should've killed that bitch when I had the chance, i should've dealt with Promise long time ago look now!!!! I was in the lounge drinking whiskey and smoking, the last time i took a shower i don't even recall. My life was done, i lost my family and what's worse Promise doesn't wanna give up and tell us were the remains are.. I picked up that news paper from the table.. "PRUDENCE ONTLAMETSE MASEKO, A 20 YEAR OLD DENTAL STUDENT FROM WITS WHO WAS SUPPOSED TO BE TURNING 22 YEARS OLD THIS YEAR WENT MISSING AFTER A TERRIBLE CAR ACCIDENT THAT SHE HAD WITH HER HUSBAND. SHE WAS SAID TO BE 5 MONTHS PREGNANT AT THAT TIME WHEN SHE WENT MISSING, AND TODAY; 2 YEARS LATER IT'S NO LONGER A MISSING PERSON'S CASE BUT A HOMICIDE CASE AND WHO IS THE KILLER? HER OWN STEP SISTER. PROMISE MASEKO WHO WAS NO LONGER SEEING EYE TO EYE WITH HER SISTER IS SAID TO HAVE KILLED HER SISTER JUDGING FROM THE EVIDENCE THAT WAS FOUND IN HER HOUSE. AT LONG LAST THERE'S JUSTICE FOR POOR ONTLAMETSE R.I.P PRUDENCE ONTLAMETSE MASEKO" I threw the paper on the table. All along we were looking for my wife whilst this witch knew very well what she did to her!!! I took the bottle of the whiskey and gulped it down again.. . . [PROMISE] The Detective came back to the interrogation room.. He pulled the chair and sat down.

Him: change of heart? I looked at him and slowly nodded.. Me: i.. I caused that accident that day 2 years ago I closed my eyes and tears fell, there's nothing more difficult than admitting to a murder that you haven't committed, but the police somehow has a mountain of evidence against me and i won't get out of this mess so easily unless i co-operate.. Me: When i saw no movement i got out of my car and approached theirs, i saw no movement from either.. I opened the door on the passenger's side and dragged Ontlametse out, i dragged her further into the woods that's where i tried strangling her but she didn't die, she was.. (crying).. It was taking time so i shot her a few times and buried her in a shallow grave.. The Detective looked at me for a while.. Him: that's your story? I nodded.. Me: that's what happened Him: you buried her there? Me: Yes He stood up and looked at me before going out.. Him: It's over Promise, it's over for you He walked out and i cried.. Me: Ontlametse wherever you are you know that i didn't kill you, please God i don't deserve this.. The Detective returned back with another cop.. Detective: Promise Maseko you are under arrest for the murder of your Sister Ontlametse Maseko.. The cop approached me and got me up so that he can cuff me.. Detective: you have the right to remain silent anything you say can and will be used against you in the court of law, you have the right to an attorney if you cannot afford one, one will be provided for you.. I was walked out of the interrogation room..... One of the Cops

that we passed was listening to the news through his phone..

"We have just been informed that Justice has finally been served for Ontlametse, the suspect that they had in custody Promise who is Ontlametse's Step sister has finally confessed to killing her Sister and burying her in a shallow grave.

Ontlametse's remains are going to be dug up and returned to her family for a proper burial" I was led down that dark passage i cannot believe that this is happening to me, i don't know what happened that day i only came up with that story because i read about the accident and Lebo also told us too what happened, but i didn't kill my own Sister they have the wrong person.

[GIVEN] Ontlametse and i we have had our differences and i might have gone too far at some point and that was trying to hurt her or have her killed rather, but then things changed between us the moment when we found out that we are related... I wish that i could've spent more time with her we were starting on a clean slate forgetting about what happened in the past and just being family, me, her, and Chrisy but then fate had it otherwise. Speaking of Chrisy she was breaking everyday she didn't know how to live life anymore without her Daughter that she was starting to have a close relationship with. She might have not raised Ontlametse all those years but that doesn't change the fact that they still the same blood and their bond was strong.. I have moved in with her to make sure that she doesn't do anything stupid and that is harming herself in hopes of escaping the pain that she felt.. She doesn't eat, she doesn't talk that much the only thing she does is to cry a lot. Things are now even more harder since they sent Ontlametse's clothes that she was wearing that day to the Forensics Lab and have the blood tested, they compared the DNA to that of Chrisy and it was a match so the blood that was on her clothes was definitely Ontlametse's blood.. Promise and i have talked a few times about killing Ontlametse she was even the one who talked me out of that but today she is the one who went ahead with the plan.. I made Chrisy some tea and a sandwich, she

needs to eat so that she can fuel up.. I took the food to her, she was in the living room watching tv i saw it in her eyes that she wasn't even concentrating on what was playing her mind was very far away.. Me: I made you something to eat I put the food on the table.. Her: thank you She didn't even look at me while saying that.. Me: Chrisy i am sorry about what you going through.. Chrisy: i just want Promise to tell us were she buried or dumped Ontlametse's body so that we can give her a proper burial. She suffered a lot when she was still alive, she shouldn't suffer too in death.. Given: i will make sure that Promise doesn't get away with this she has to pay Chrisy: what made her to be this vindictive? Killing someone is the most difficult thing to do and she did it so swiftly then got away with it for 2 years! While we were up searching for Ontlametse thinking that she's missing Kanti Promise knew all along what she had done to her how can she be soo cruel??? Me: i am also trying to figure out why Promise killed Ontlametse what could Ontlametse have possibly done to anger Promise like this to a point were she feels the need to kill her.. Chrisy: i hope wherever she is they locked her up and threw away the key Me: do you think her Mother was also involved? I mean this happened right after Ontlametse was said to have chosen you over her She shrugged her shoulders... Chrisy: for her sake! I hope she didn't i just want my Daughter's body so she can be buried in a proper and dignified way.. Tears fell as she said

that.. . . [PROMISE] Never in a million years did i ever imagine myself in jail especially for a crime that i didn't commit, the person who did this is very smart they smart i give you that. I couldn't think of anyone who would do this other than Given, but why would he frame me? We don't have bad blood i remember she hated Ontlametse just as much as i did,he wanted her dead.... I was denied bail so ill be here until my trial starts and with soo much incriminating evidence against me, the judge won't find it hard to sentence me. I was sharing a cell with 3 other girls, we didn't do much talking well they talked to one another and i was just in my own world. I should start accepting this as my home, i cannot go back to my life the community hates me my Mother probably hates me too i know that she was starting to feel some type of way about Ontlametse but deep down she cared about her alot. There's no place for me anymore out there, i belong here i am an outcast... The Detective that was handling Ontlametse's case came to see me again, i didn't know what he wanted this time around i thought we were done... Him: Good day What's good about it? There's nothing good about this day or any other day for that matter.. I sat down opposite him.. Him: i am sure you know why i am here Me: unfortunately i don't Him: we went to that area were you directed us and said you buried her body? Me: and? Him: we dug up the whole place and no remains were found, even the K9 unit couldn't lead us to her shallow grave...

Of course she wouldn't be found there because i didn't murder her! Me: that's sad Him: Promise i don't think you understand how serious this is you can get a life sentence for this stop fooling around and tell us what we need to know! I was getting tired of this i was seriously getting tired of what was happening can't they just put me in hell already? I don't care anymore Him: we took those clothes that Ontlametse wore that day to the Forensics Lab and it's her blood on those clothes things are getting very difficult for you Missy! And your story is not making any sense you said that you dragged her out of the car and shot her deep down in the woods but if that is true then why did the car seat have blood in it? I didn't answer him.. Him: Yes the gun didn't have any fingerprints but then again killers wear gloves.. Look Promise you have already failed the lie detector twice, evidence was found at your place and you confessed to the murder just give up the body already! Me: i don't know where her body is!! I didn't do it!!! (shouting) Him: then why are you here if you didn't kill your sister??! (shouting) All eyes were on us now, the guards came closer but the Detective raised up his hand indicating that we are fine.. Him: You really have to get your story straight because i promise you, you going down for a very long time! He stood up and walked away, this was frustrating it was very frustrating... . . . [NGWANE] I needed to get my life back i needed to be strong at least for my Mother who was also broken by Ontlametse's

death. Life is not fair Ontlametse has been through a lot and she deserved some happiness, she didn't deserve to die like this. I can imagine her being scared, crying and begging for her life or even calling my name to come and help her and i didn't. I blame myself for not being vigilant enough, i blame myself for taking that quiet route, i should've taken the freeway at least she would still be alive today... Not only did i loose my wife but i lost my baby too, i lost my world. Naomi was here she came down to show support and be there for me throughout the whole trial. I am not ready to face Promise at that court, i am not ready to look at her and have regrets that why didn't i kill her when i had the chance? I truly blame myself for everything If i didn't mess with her none of this would've happened, Ontlametse would still be alive today... Naomi walked in holding a glass with juice... Her: here I took it..... Me: thank you Naomi: i know that me and Ontlametse never really saw eye to eye but she didn't deserve to die like this she had a lot going on for her she was very young and beautiful Me: i feel like it's my fault i should've protected her, i shouldn't have taken that road it was too quiet Naomi: don't beat yourself up about that its not your fault Me: i gave Promise so many chances and this is what she does Naomi: she is a psycho and she is right were she belongs Me: she's putting us through more pain by not telling us were her body is Naomi: she is indeed but i hope she tells were her body is I heard the kitchen door opening and closing

and i heard my Mother talking to someone.. They made their way to the Lounge indeed it was my Mom she was with Zaine.. My Mother looked drained.. They both sat down.. Zaine: Good day We greeted back... Mom: thank you for coming Prophet i am sorry if i interrupted you Zaine: don't beat yourself about it Mom: i am sure you have heard about Ontlametse's passing Zaine: i did and i am very so... He didn't finish his sentence.. Mom: Prophet is everything alright? He looked at me.. Zaine: I am fine Mom: I called you to come because we really need a prayer, Ontlametse's body is nowhere to be found we need to find her, we need peace we have to give her a proper burial Zaine: you don't need Prayer Mom: we don't? Zaine: you really don't need a prayer you just need someone to tell the truth about Ontlametse's disappearance one person In this room knows very well what happened to Ontlametse on that day . . [PROMISE] My Mother came to visit me she wasn't alone she was with some woman, i don't know how they allowed them in because visiting hours were over.. I was really happy to see my Mother for her to be here to be here it says a lot it proves to me that she believes me. All i wanted to do was to just hug her and cry in her arms but physical contact wasn't allowed.. Me: Mom i am very happy to see you She was hurt to see me here and she was worried too.. Mom: Ohhh my baby how are you? Are they feeding you? Do you sleep well? Do you have a blanket? Me: i am not at all worried about that Mom, i was just

worried about you and what you think of me Mom: i know that it's not you, you may be a lot of things Promise but you are not a killer that's why i decided to get you a good lawyer with your money that you gave me I looked at the Lady.. Her: My name is Ruth Me: Promise Her: Promise please tell me about the day when the Police showed up at your door step and arrested you I told her everything, i told her what happened i even told her about the lie detector test that i failed twice.. She wrote everything down that i was telling her.. Mom: does she have a chance of getting out of here Ruth? Ruth: it's hard, it's very hard. Whoever framed you did a good job not that I am praising them but.. Me: i understand Ruth: they shouldn't have made you take the lie detector test you were interrogated for hours obviously your nerves were all over the place and the Detectives are going about everything the wrong way now the judge is going to think you messing around and wasting time by not giving up Ontlametse's body and that might have you locked up for a very long time Mom: that's not good Ruth: do you have an alibi? On where you were when Ontlametse went missing? I shook my head no.. Me: i was alone in my place sleeping Ruth: it's going to be a tough one I seriously am tired of this i just wanna go to court in 2 weeks time get it over and done with it!

(THE TRIAL) [PROMISE] The day of the trial finally came i was very nervous about the outcomes and also facing those people who see me as guilty of "killing" my Sister. Everything that has happened took away the last strength that i had left in me, i have nothing in me that makes me wanna fight for my freedom. Even if i do make it out somehow but what normal life am i going to have? I know very well Lebo hates me and he is going to come for my life, i will live in fear of my life everyday. Ontlametse and i started having Problems when Lebo made it into our lives, i wish that she could've fell in love with some else someone less of a gangster and a thug.. Ruth has been working very hard for me to beat this murder case but then again chances of me going home free are slim to none.. They got the best state lawyer one that even made Ruth nervous.. Walking in that courtroom to go take my seat those eyes pierced through my skin, those eyes let me feel all the hate that everyone had for me at that present moment some were even spitting on me and swearing at me the guards had to intervene. I have never seen a court that was soo out of order not only were they gunning for me inside, but students from wits were chanting outside they really wanted me to go down for something that i didn't do... As i took my seat on that cubicle that sets you apart from everyone in the room i looked at the whole family and they were broken, especially Chrisy, Lebo, and

Lebo's Mother. They were hurt very hurt and what's sad is that an innocent person was going down for nothing while the killer walks free, they will never know who killed Ontlametse.. My Mother was sitting on my side with Tendai we were a nation that was divided.. Guard: All rise We stood up when the judge made his way in, and we sat down after he took his seat. I turned my head to look at the family one more time and Chrisy finally got the courage to look at me, i swear if we were not in this court room she would've long killed me.... The case was presented to the judge by the state lawyer who was being helped by the Detective that was in charge of the case, they presented the evidence and staged what could've happened that day. They even got one of Forensics team to give a hypothesis on Ontlametse's murder. It's today were i realized that somewhere far down the drains, South Africa has good Lawyers and Detectives. They really perfected everything that happened, they couldn't prove though that my car was the one that knocked them off the road but somehow they made up their own story that i had an accomplice.. It was heartbreaking, it was very heartbreaking especially for the ones that loved Ontlametse.. Ruth kept on leaning over and assuring me that even though they have a watertight case but there's still things that they couldn't prove, that is my car being there, if i really shot Ontlametse they could've found bullets around that area but nothing. How could i have even known that Ontlametse

was gonna be discharged from the center on that day since i didn't communicate with anyone about anything. It really sounded like a take on case, something that both lawyers will have to prove, Either my innocence or my freedom taken away.. I wasn't fully concentrated on the what was happening, i was wondering to myself how am I gonna live outside there with soo much people hating me i won't go to the mall and be free i will always have people coming for me and i feel like Prison can be my only safe place for now until everything settles down, because at the end they still need her body and maybe my innocence will be proven one day but until then, i have to make the most difficult decision of my life.. I stood up while the state lawyer was still talking.... Me: Excuse me your honour Attention moved from him to me.. Me: i have something to say that can close the case today Judge: Miss Maseko please take your seat Me: Please i really have to do this The judge looked at Ruth... Ruth stood up. Ruth: Promise this is not how the court works Me: your honour please this is a waste of everyone's time why should we all meet up in here almost every week while i know what happened that day can i save everyone time by telling the court what happened that day? I looked at Lebo and Chrisy.. Me: Her loved ones need closure they have suffered enough.. The judge signaled to Ruth and the state lawyer to come closer, they went to him and they had a brief conversation then they came back.. Judge: you can take

the stand Miss Maseko Me: Thank you I stood up and went to the witness stand, they brought the Bible and made me to swear under oath that i will be telling the truth. I wish i was telling the truth but nothing of what i am about to say with regards to the murder will be true, i am just doing this so that i can save myself from being killed outside and for those who love Ontlametse to have closure. Me: Thank you your Honour I looked at everyone before talking.. Me: (clears throat) Ontlametse and i we were very close she was my little sister and i loved her more than anything, unlike me Ontlametse was an introvert she was someone who enjoyed her books and watching tv or reading novels she was always her own company. She was very shy, warm hearted, kind, and used to smile a lot everything about her was admirable. As we grew up my Mother noticed that Ontlametse was starting to change, she fell into a major clinical depression. For 3 months she stayed indoors, she feared going outside because of how her peers used to bully her. It broke me, it broke me to pieces seeing my sister in that state and knowing that there's nothing i can do to help her, that's when I decided that i will protect her and always shield her from the hate of this world.. She kept herself busy with books most of the time and she did good at school making her to enroll at Wits as her family we were really proud of her.. Things changed between us when Ontlametse dated a guy who was out of her league, i didn't understand why

Lebo couldn't choose me over her i mean i had it all i was gonna be more of a woman to him than my Sister.. I saw Lebo looking down.. Me: As their relationship progressed i got very jealous and my jealousy led into hate and hate at its fullest gave birth to me being a... I closed my eyes.. Me: to me being a murderer I felt like i had a lump in my throat.. Me: I started stalking her hired a PI to tail her everyday move while i plan to strike and my plan worked perfectly. That day i knew that she was going to be discharged, i knew which route they were going to take thanks to my PI and that's how i came for them. I didn't use my car because i didn't want anything that was gonna be traceable back to me so i used a rental car.. I knocked them off the road i got Making them to run straight into a tree. I went and got Ontlametse out of the car she was still conscious i didn't want her to see me so i picked up a rock and hit her repeatedly on her forehead until blood came out and she blacked out... Chrisy couldn't handle what i was saying, she stood up and walked out followed by Given, Given why is he here? Judge: Please proceed Me: Yes your Honour.. I dragged her to the woods and finished her off, i dismembered her body and put it in a big black refuse bag then drove for hours until I put what was left of her in a dumpster that is how i killed my Sister... The court was really surprised at my confession they made slight comments, they were judging me they were showing their hate towards me with words and gestures.. Judge: with all the evidence that was

presented to me and the confession from the accused it will only take me an hour or so to come with a verdict, we will meet up after our recess. Court adjourned.. He stood up and walked out with the documents and everything.. I stepped down and made my way to my Mother and Ruth.. Mom: Promise uyahlanya? (are you crazy) Ruth: you just crucified yourself I was focused on Lebo who was attempting to make his way to me but his homies held him back.. Ruth: let's go and eat, then hope that the judge will have mercy on you I didn't go out, i didn't wanna face the angry crowd outside so Ruth went to buy us something to eat then we went to eat in a quiet place.. I don't know how all of this is going to unfold but i am ready for whatever is coming my way..... After an hour's time we were back in the courtroom for the verdict... Judge: i have to say this was by far the most interesting case that i have ever seen in my whole years of being a judge. The evidence in this case is very incriminating and Miss Maseko's confession sealed the verdict.. Promise Maseko i find you guilty of murdering your sister Ontlametse Maseko. Therefore i sentence you to 35 years in prison, you will only be eligible for Parole when you have at least served 15 years of your sentence.... The court made noise... Judge: the court is adjourned I looked over to check how the family was taking the news and Ngwane looked at with a smirk on his face while winking at me and clapping his hands. I then saw him shaking Given's hand, Given also looked at me

with a smirk on his face... I faced forward, something wasn't making sense.. Me: "I will make you pay in the most cruel way" I kept on repeating those words over and over until something hit my mind.. I stood up.. Me: Wait!!! Ruth: What's wrong? Me: Ruth i know who killed Ontlametse Ruth: What are you talking about? Me: It's Lebo, Lebo killed Ontlametse and then framed me Mom: What are you talking about? The cops came to handcuff me.. Me: wait i am innocent!! I know who killed Ontlametse They didn't wanna hear that, they led me out in cuffs.. Me: wait please i am innocent!! I looked at Ruth.. Me: Ruth please prove that Ngwane was the one who killed Ontlametse and then framed me!!!! Ruth please i cannot go down for his sins!! Ruth please!!! People looked at me as if like i was crazy, but i wasn't or was i??? [ONTLAMETSE] BRAZIL 2 MONTHS LATER Were do i even start? Ohh yes the day of the accident and my being "Missing". Everything was planned apparently Lebo has been working on a perfect plan to get back at Promise, at first he wanted to kill her but i wasn't gonna have that she was still my Sister and I love my Mother too much to watch her loose all her kids she won't handle the pain... The car that knocked us off the road that time was actually Mandeecce and Braga being accomplices in Lebo faking my death. When they got me out of the car i was unconscious, they took a great risk seeing that i was very pregnant at that time.. We stayed at a secret cabin for that time being when everything was being

organized, fake passport, fake names and surname, i even had to change my look. I was totally against it at first but Lebo wasn't backing down he was really out to get Promise so i let him be... I have been here ever since, the last time i communicated with Lebo was that day when we had the accident after that we strictly cut off all communication.. It was difficult being alone i missed him everyday and it killed me more when he couldn't be here for the birth of his Son we only communicated via Mandeecce so that his plan doesn't get busted! And yes i gave birth to a cute baby boy his name is Cam. He is a premature was born a month earlier and he had health problems, but now he is coming along very well.. Cam and i we were at the porch i was playing with him until he suddenly disappeared inside the house while i was busy clearing his toys. I got worried when i couldn't hear him making noise... Me: Cam? I started panicking.. Me: Cammy? I walked into the house and looked for him everywhere until I got to the kitchen and what i saw almost made me faint, it was Lebo he was holding Cammy.. I couldn't believe he was here i saw his bags next to the door i got emotional.. Him: Come here I went and hugged him.. Him: i missed you Me: I missed you too He kissed me... Him: it's over, it's all over I smiled.. At long last no more Promise coming for my life.. He looked at Cammy. Lebo: who is this little guy? Me: that's Cammy he is your Son Lebo: i missed a few years of his life He walked to the lounge with

him.. Lebo: Hey do you know who i am?? I went and took the house phone to call Given, i had to thank him since i heard from Ndeecce that he was gonna help Lebo. He was the one behind the Detective who nailed Promise's coffin and the judge was gonna find Promise guilty even if she was innocent.. Given: Hey Me: Hey it's me Him: how is Brazil? Me: still getting used to it Him: i am happy Me: thank you for everything Him: anything for family Me: i hope i can see you guys again some day Him: i hope so too.. Now go enjoy being with your family without anyone out to get you Me: how is Chrisy? Him: it's still fresh to her but she is a fighter she will get through it Me: Thank you again Uncle Him: Bye Me: Bye I put the phone down and went to join Lebo and Cammy, though i am sad that Ndende, my Mother, and Chrisy might never see me ever again or even have a body to bury, but i have my own world right in front of me. I have my boys... Lebo: you know Zaine almost busted us Me: Really? Lebo: i promise you now i believe that he is not fake Me: i hope God will forgive me one day Lebo: Promise deserves it! Me: how were you with faking all the emotions? Him: it was tough but i had to force so i make everyone believe that you really gone I looked at him.. Him: Keng? Me: i still can't believe we faked my death He chuckled.. Me: we like a super bad couple Him: revenge is the best dish served cold He took out my ring from his pocket.. Him: before i forget He gave it to Cam.. Him: go give it to Mommy tell her we marrying her again

for the second time Cam gave me the ring.. Me: thank you Cammy I slid it on my finger.. Me: Look it's still a perfect fit give Mommy a kiss He gave me a kiss.. Today was the best day of my life, this day eliminates all the bad days that i have had in the past.. I know that when we started the story i was presumed dead and my sister being the killer, the honest truth is that Promise did kill me a lot of times. She didn't kill me physically though but my emotional being was long dead hence i told my story from that emotional part of me that was no more to make you feel each and every pain that i have ever felt,Sometimes death is not always physical but it can be emotional too.. I AM PRUDENCE ONTLAMETSE MASEKO AND THIS, WAS MY STORY. I DID MEET MY EMOTIONAL UNTIMELY DEATH BEFORE REGAINING MY LIFE PHYSICALLY.

*****THE END*****

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site
ple ase keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting
me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.
Dear Friends please download these books direct from
<https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African
books, and also supporting me Thanks.